

STUDENT MARRIAGES AT
MICHIGAN STATE COLLEGE

Thesis for the Degree of M. A.
MICHIGAN STATE COLLEGE

Lois Ver Veer Pratt
1948

This is to certify that the

thesis entitled

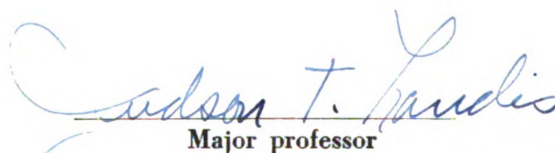
STUDENT MARRIAGES AT MICHIGAN STATE COLLEGE

presented by

Lois Ver Veer Pratt

has been accepted towards fulfillment
of the requirements for

M. A. degree in Sociology


Major professor

Date March 3, 1948

STUDENT MARRIAGES AT MICHIGAN STATE COLLEGE

A questionnaire study
of 544 couples

By

LOIS VER VEER PRATT

A THESIS

Submitted to the School of Graduate Studies
of Michigan State College of Agriculture and
Applied Science in partial fulfillment of
the requirements for the degree of

MASTER OF ARTS

Department of Sociology and Anthropology

1948

THESIS

4/1/48
g

PREFACE

The author is indebted to many people at Michigan State College for assistance in developing and completing this study. Dr. Judson T. Landis, who conceived the idea for the study, offered encouragement and guidance at each step. Dr. Charles P. Loomis, Dr. Stanley E. Crowe, and Mr. J. Donald Phillips, together with Dr. Landis, plotted the overall design of the study. Many members of the staff of the Sociology and Anthropology Department were called upon for help in specific problems many times. Dr. Duane Gibson gave statistical assistance; Dr. Edgar Schuler aided in developing the questionnaire. The resources of such a Department greatly facilitated the conducting of the study.

Mr. Frank Martin rendered immeasurable service by making available to the author the facilities of the Tabulating Department and by giving much needed technical assistance. In the initial stage of the study, several instructors in the Effective Living Department generously permitted the author to distribute questionnaires through their classes. Samuel Pratt painstakingly read the entire manuscript and made corrections.

Finally, the writer wishes to acknowledge her indebtedness to the more than 500 married couples who provided the information on which the study was based.

CONTENTS

	Page:
Chapter I: INTRODUCTION	1
Chapter II: MARITAL SATISFACTION	6
Chapter III: AGE AND EDUCATION	25
Chapter IV: LENGTH OF TIME MARRIED AND CHILDREN	60
Chapter V: ECONOMIC FACTORS AND HOUSING	93
Chapter VI: MEETING THE MATE	135

Appendices

I MARITAL ADJUSTMENT

Chapter I: CRITERIA OF OVERALL MARITAL SATISFACTION	157
Chapter II: SEVEN AREAS OF MARITAL ADJUSTMENT	172
Chapter III: SEVEN AREAS OF MARITAL ADJUSTMENT (CONTINUED)	215

II THE QUESTIONNAIRE USED IN THE STUDY

LIST OF TABLES

TABLE:	PAGE:
1. Age differential between husbands and wives.	25
2. Reported happiness of wives with no college education according to age married.	28
3. Marital happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to age married, as reported by wives and by husbands	32
4. Adjustment of the wives in the seven areas of marital relationship according to the age at which they were married.	38
5. Adjustment of the husbands in the seven areas of marital relationship according to the age at which they were married.	39
6. Marital happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to the difference between the age of wife and husband, as reported by wives and by husbands.	42
7. Education level of wives according to the age at which they were married.	44

LIST OF TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
8. Education level of husbands according to the age at which they were married.	45
9. Whether or not wives with some college training are now attending college, according to the number of years of college completed.	46
10. Reported happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the ser- iousness of the most troublesome problem, ac- cording to the number of years of schooling received, as reported by wives and by husbands.	50
11. Number of children according to the education level of wives.	57
12. Adjustment of wives in the seven areas of marital relationship, according to their level of schooling.	59
13. Age at which wives and husbands were married according to length of time they have been married.	62
14. Education level of husbands according to length of time they have been married.	64
15. Education level of wives according to length of time they have been married.	64
16. Length of acquaintance with spouse before marriage according to when married.	65

LIST OF TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
17. Length of dating period with spouse before marriage, according to when married.	66
18. Length of engagement to spouse according to when married.	67
19. Reported happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the ser- iousness of the most troublesome problem, according to length of time married, as reported by wives and by husbands.	70
20. Adjustment of wives in the seven areas of marital relationship according to length of time they have been married.	76
21. Adjustment of husbands in the seven areas of marital relationship according to length of time they have been married.	77
22. Reported happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the ser- iousness of the most troublesome problem, according to whether or not there are children, as reported by wives and by husbands.	80
23. Number of children according to length of time married.	81

LIST OF TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
24. Happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to the length of time the couple have been married, as reported by wives and by husbands	84
25. Adjustment of wives in the seven areas of marital relationship according to the number of children.	91
26. Adjustment of husbands in the seven areas of marital relationship according to the number of children.	92
27. Mean monthly income, percent of income spent on food and rent, and amount spent on food and rent, by those families with no children, one child, and two children.	97
28. Mean amount and percent of total income spent for food and rent according to the number of hours the wife works per week.	99
29. Number and proportion of wives working in marriages with no children, one child, and two children.	101
30. Mean monthly income, mean amount and proportion of income spent for food and rent, and mean proportion of income that is derived from G.I. Pay, according to the type of residence in which the couple lives.	102

LIST OF TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
31. Mean proportion of total income and mean amount spent monthly for food and rent, according to whether the family income is above or below the median.	105
32. Number and proportion living in the different types of residences.	106
33. Length of time the couples have lived at their present residence.	108
34. Length of time the couples have lived at their present residence according to the type of residence.	109
35. Type of residence the couple lives in according to the length of time they have been married.	112
36. Reported marital happiness of wives and husbands according to the type of housing accommodations they have arranged.	121
37. The seriousness with which wives and husbands have considered separation according to the type of housing accommodations they have arranged.	122
38. The seriousness of the most troublesome problem, as reported by wives and by husbands, according to the type of housing accommodations that have been arranged.	123

LIST OF TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
39. Reported marital happiness of wives and of husbands according to the total income of the couple.	125
40. The seriousness with which wives and husbands report they have considered separation, accord- ing to the total income of the couple.	126
41. The seriousness of the most troublesome problem, as reported by wives and by husbands, according to the total income of the couple.	126
42. Total income of the couple according to the length of time they have been married.	129
43. Reported marital happiness of wives and of husbands, by length of time married, according to total income of the couple.	134
44. Circumstances under which the couples first met.	138
45. Comparison of the circumstances under which the couples in the Terman sample and in the Michigan State College sample first met their mates.	140
46. The circumstances under which the couples first met their mates, according to the length of time they have been married.	141
47. Reported happiness of husbands and of wives, ac- cording to the circumstances under which the couple first met.	144

LIST OF TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
48. The seriousness with which separation has been considered by wives and by husbands, according to the circumstances under which the couple first met.	145
49. Circumstances under which the mate was first met, according to the age at marriage of wives.	147
50. Circumstances under which mates were first met, according to the length of time the couple was acquainted before marriage.	149
51. Circumstances under which mates were first met, according to the length of engagement.	149
52. Reported marital happiness of wives according to the length of pre-marital acquaintance, dating, and engagement.	153
53. Reported marital happiness of husbands according to the length of pre-marital acquaintance, dating, and engagement.	154
54. Seriousness with which separation has been considered by wives according to the length of pre-marital acquaintance, dating, and engagement.	155
55. Seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the length of pre-marital acquaintance, dating, and engagement, as reported by husbands.	156

LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURE:

PAGE:

- | | | |
|----|--|-----|
| A. | Proportions in various age grades at time of marriage of 544 wives and husbands at Michigan State College. | 24a |
|----|--|-----|

LIST OF APPENDIX TABLES

TABLE:	PAGE:
I The seriousness of the major problem of the marriage, according to the reported happiness of the marriage, by wives and by husbands.	161
II The reported happiness of the marriage according to the seriousness with which separation has been considered, by husbands and by wives.	162
III A comparison of the self-ratings of happiness in the present study by wives and by husbands, and in the Terman, Hamilton, Burgess and Cottrell, Davis, and Landis studies.	164
IV Coefficients of correlation between the adjustments of wives and the adjustments of husbands in the seven areas of marital relationship.	165
V Proportions of wives and husbands who rank each of the seven areas as their most serious problem, and proportions who rank each area as one of their first three most serious problems.	171
VI Coefficients of correlation between reported marital happiness and adjustment in each of the areas of marital relationship, by wives and by husbands.	173
VII The number of imperfect adjustments in each of the seven areas, (of less than "excellent" and of "fair" or worse adjustment), by wives and by husbands.	174
VIII Marital happiness according to the adjustment of the couple in sex relations, as reported by wives and by husbands.	183

LIST OF APPENDIX TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
IX Marital happiness according to the ranking of sex relations in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	184
X The seriousness with which separation has been considered, according to the adjustment of the couple in sex relations, as reported by wives and by husbands.	185
XI The seriousness with which separation has been considered, according to the ranking of sex relations in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	186
XII The seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to the adjustment of the couple in sex relations, as reported by wives and by husbands.	187
XIII The seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to the ranking of sex relations in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	188
XIV Adjustment of wives and of husbands in the area of spending the family income, according to total monthly income of the family.	189
XV Marital happiness according to the agreement of the couple over spending the family income, as reported by wives and by husbands.	197
XVI Marital happiness according to the ranking of the area of spending the family income in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	198

LIST OF APPENDIX TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
XVII The seriousness with which separation has been considered, according to the agreement of the couple in spending the family income, as reported by wives and by husbands.	199
XVIII The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of the area of spending the family income in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	200
XIX The seriousness of the most troublesome problem according to the agreement of the couple in spending the family income, as reported by wives and by husbands.	201
XX The seriousness of the most troublesome problem according to the ranking of the area of spending the family income in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	202
XXI Marital happiness according to the adjustment of the couple in training and disciplining the children, as reported by wives and by husbands.	209
XXII Marital happiness according to the ranking of training and disciplining the children in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	210
XXIII The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the adjustment of the couple in training and disciplining the children, as reported by wives and by husbands with children.	211

LIST OF APPENDIX TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
XXIV The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of training and disciplining the children in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands with children.	212
XXV The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the adjustment of the couple in training and disciplining the children, as reported by wives and by husbands with children.	213
XXVI The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the ranking of training and disciplining the children in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands with children.	214
XXVII Marital happiness according to the adjustment of the couple in in-law relationships, as reported by wives and by husbands.	222
XXVIII Marital happiness according to the ranking of in-law relationships in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	223
XXIX The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the adjustment of the couple in in-law relationships, as reported by wives and by husbands.	224
XXX The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of in-law relationships in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	225

LIST OF APPENDIX TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
XXXI The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the adjustment of the couple in in-law relationships, as reported by wives and by husbands.	226
XXXII The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the ranking of in-law relationships in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	227
XXXIII Marital happiness according to the agreement of the couple in social activities and recreation, as reported by wives and by husbands.	235
XXXIV Marital happiness according to the ranking of social activities and recreation in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	236
XXXV The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the adjustment of the couple in social activities and recreation, as reported by wives and by husbands.	237
XXXVI The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of social activities and recreation in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	238
XXXVII The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the adjustment of the couple in social activities and recreation, as reported by wives and by husbands.	239

LIST OF APPENDIX TABLES
(Continued)

TABLE:	PAGE:
XLV Marital happiness according to the adjustment of the couple in the area of religion, as reported by wives and by husbands.	266
XLVI Marital happiness according to the ranking of religion in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	267
XLVII The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the adjustment of the couple in religion, as reported by wives and by husbands.	268
XLVIII The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of religion in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	269
XLIX The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the adjustment of the couple in religion, as reported by wives and by husbands.	270
L The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the ranking of religion in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.	271

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

This is a study of the marital adjustment of 544 student families at Michigan State College in 1946-7. The end of the War brought to the colleges an influx of students whose education had been delayed by the War. Many of these older students were married and so constituted a new problem for college administrators, for the typical student before the War was unmarried. The need was felt, then, for an examination of the problems peculiar to married college students, especially since many predicted that married students would continue to enter college for five or ten years, and others foresaw this as a permanent phenomenon. One aim of the study was to obtain information which might be of value to administrators faced with a college population that included a large number of married people. Another was to secure material for building marriage and family living courses for all students. The study was also designed to provide insights into the problems that would probably be faced in the marriage counselling and guidance of college students.

There were three phases to the problem. The first was to rate the happiness of the couples. In order to test this overall satisfaction with marriage, the informants were asked to describe how serious a problem was their most troublesome area of disagreement; they were asked whether they had ever considered separating from their spouse, and if so, how seriously they had considered it; and they were requested to describe how happy they were with their marriage.^{1.} The second stage of study was to test seven areas of marital relationship as they were

1. Questions number 38, 39x and 39y in the questionnaire, Appendix II.

associated with marital adjustment, as found by the three basic satisfaction questions. That is, were some areas more closely related or important to marital happiness than were others? The fields tested consisted of the adjustment of the couple in spending the family income, training and disciplining the children, in-law relationships, sex relations, religion, choice of mutual friends, and social activities and recreation.^{1.} The study includes a description of background elements of the sample. The factors studied most intensively were the age at marriage of the husband and wife, their education level, their income and spending, the length of time they had been married, whether or not they had children, and the circumstances under which they first met. The third phase of the problem was an attempt to analyze the relationship of these background factors to overall marital satisfaction and to the more specific areas of adjustment.

All data used in the study were obtained with an eight-page^{2.} questionnaire, a copy of which was given to both the husband and wife of the couples participating. The instructions urged that husband and wife fill out their questionnaires independently and that they refrain from examining their spouse's questionnaire. It was emphasized to the informants that the questionnaire was to be anonymous.

Two-hundred fifty of the 360 couples living in the College Trailer Camp were contacted and none refused to cooperate. Each of

-
1. This is the main body of questionnaire. The questions used to test the different areas include numbers 31 through 36 and all their parts.
 2. A copy of the questionnaire may be found in Appendix II.

these families was talked to before the questionnaire was left, and was encouraged to fill it out. All deliveries and interviews were made by this author. Another 309 pairs of questionnaires were given to Basic College students through the Effective Living classes. Either this writer or an Effective Living instructor explained the study in the classroom before the students were asked to take the questionnaires. The students were never told to fill out the questionnaires, but the classroom situation undoubtedly made them feel some obligation to do so, even though they were to be filled out anonymously and their instructor would never know who returned a questionnaire. A third means of distributing the questionnaires was through the mail. There was, of course, no opportunity to talk with the 779 couples contacted in this manner.

It is relatively certain that 1330 questionnaires actually reached the hands of student couples. Out of the 560 pairs of questionnaires returned, 544 were used. Sixteen pairs were discarded because they were incomplete. The 560 constitute 42 percent of all couples contacted. It is known that 181 or 72 percent of the Trailer Camp couples who received questionnaires actually filled them out and returned them. No separate check was kept on the returns from the other two sources. It is known only that of the questionnaires distributed either by mail or through the Effective Living classes, 37 percent were returned.

The coded questionnaire data were transferred to International Business Machine cards. Three punch cards were used for each husband and each wife in the sample. The punching by individual rather than by couple permitted tabulations to be made of the sample of women, which could be compared with the information gained from tabulations of the

the sample of men. In addition, certain data from the wives' cards, such as overall marital satisfaction and adjustment in the seven areas of marital relationship, were punched onto the husbands' cards. This made it possible to examine the relationship between the adjustment of the husbands and their wives, and correlations were computed between the reports made by the men and the reports made by their wives.

While most of the data in the study have been quantitative, one source of information was qualitative. Included in the questions concerning adjustment in the seven areas of marital relationship were sixteen questions requesting the informants to elaborate on certain aspects of their adjustment in the areas. These responses provided background information for interpreting the quantitative reports on the degree of adjustment in the areas.

The sample of men consists mainly of veterans. Of the whole group of 544 men, 525 had served in the Armed Forces. Thirty-four of the wives also were veterans. All of the husbands and 58 of the wives were attending college when the questionnaires were completed. Sixty-three percent of the wives had had some college training and 30 percent of all wives were graduates. Forty-eight percent of the women were doing some work outside the home, and most of these were working at least 40 hours a week. The median amount of money available to these couples for monthly spending was \$190, \$90 of this received automatically by all veteran families under the G. I. Bill of Rights. Twenty-eight percent of the couples had children, but only 27 couples had as many as two children.

The sample is young in comparison to the general married

population, though not young for a general college population. The median age at marriage for the wives in the group was just under 21 and for husbands, slightly over 22. The median length of time married was less than two years. These characteristics of the sample are all taken up in detail in the appropriate chapters of the thesis.

CHAPTER II

MARITAL SATISFACTION

One of the main problems of the study was to test the marital adjustment of the informants and to find which areas of marital relationship were most closely associated with their overall adjustment. The detailed analysis of this problem, including all the tables, may be found in Appendix I. The current chapter summarizes these findings, and the reader may wish, at this stage of the reading, to content himself with this abridgement.

Each informant was asked to rate how happy his marriage was, how seriously he had considered separating from his spouse, and how serious his major marital problem was. These three questions were all intended to test marital adjustment. The internal consistency of the questionnaire was partially dependent, then, upon whether those who reported their marriages to be Very Happy were also those who had never considered divorce and who had only insignificant marital problems. The responses to each of these adjustment questions were closely associated with the responses to the other two, so that there was some assurance that all three questions were testing the same problem.

The first of the basic satisfaction questions asked whether¹ the marriage was Very Happy, Happy, Average, Unhappy, or Very Unhappy. About three-fourths of the informants said they were Very Happy, slightly more wives than husbands reporting this. Other studies have also shown that self-rating happiness scales tend to elicit a preponderance of reports that the marriages are very happy.¹ Ability to make a success

1. See Table III, Appendix I, for a comparison of the happiness ratings for six studies.

of one's marriage may be such a powerful value in our society, (at least in the middle class), that people tend to rate their marital adjustment as they would like it to be or as they rationalize it to be. The tendency toward crowding at the upper end of the happiness scale is more extreme in the present study than in any of the others cited. This may be accounted for by the fact that the average length of marriage among the college sample is shorter than that of any of the groups tested by others. It has been found in this study and others that those who have been married the shortest period of time are the most often satisfied with their marriages. The large proportion of newlyweds, then, may help to explain the large number who report that they are Very Happy.

Further, it is possible that a college sample is biased as to happiness because of the very couples who come to school. Unhappy couples perhaps never enter. The average length of marriage is so short among the college group that divorce may not yet have weeded out the most unhappy couples, as it had in most of the older samples tested by others. But Hamilton took the opportunity to obtain a normal distribution of happiness and unhappiness by including in his sample a group of divorcees. The current sample includes no couples who have remedied their extreme dissatisfaction by ending the marriage.

The second of the basic adjustment questions concerned the seriousness with which divorce had been considered. Almost four-fifths of the informants checked that they had "never considered" separation, while the others said they had "not seriously," "somewhat seriously," or

"seriously" considered it. Unlike the question about the happiness of the marriage, the question concerning thoughts of divorce resulted in more reports of perfect satisfaction by husbands than by wives. It should be noted, however, that a husband and his wife usually gave similar reports of their satisfaction. Coefficients of correlation were computed between the responses of husbands and the responses of wives to the questions concerning the happiness of the marriage, thoughts of separation, and the seriousness of the major problem. The r 's were all found to be over .5¹. (Table IV, Appendix I).

In the third criterion of satisfaction, also, more husbands than wives said they had only insignificant marital problems. The informants stated whether their major marital problem was "extremely," "quite," "moderately," or "not very serious," "trivial," or "not even worth mentioning." About four-fifths replied that their problem was "not very serious," "trivial," or "not even worth mentioning."

Seven areas of marital relationship were also investigated. The informants were asked to rate their adjustment in sex relations, training and disciplining their children, choosing friends, social activities and recreation, in-law relationships, spending the family income, and religion. They were further asked to describe their problems in each of these areas. The plan of investigation was to find whether some of these areas were more frequently reported as a source of difficulty than were other areas; whether some areas were more often named as the

1. This is significant at the .01 level.

source of most serious trouble than were others; and whether maladjustment in some of the areas was more often accompanied by overall marital maladjustment as the informants themselves described it in the three basic adjustment questions.

Each of the seven areas of marital adjustment will be considered separately. The discussions of the areas will include a description of the specific problems that couples encounter in the areas, an enumeration of the relative proportions who report difficulties in the various areas, and an analysis of the relative importance that maladjustments in each of the seven areas of relationship have in the overall marital relationship.

Sex relations

Sex is considered a basic bond between the husband and wife, and if a satisfactory relationship in sex cannot be developed, it leads the two to think that they have made a failure of the entire marriage. It is a relationship in which the husband and wife are very dependent upon one another. There is no other accepted outlet or means of taking care of this sex need which will still maintain a satisfactory marriage relationship. If the partners do not make an arrangement that is satisfactory for both of them in sex relations, disappointment is bound to follow, for the type of adjustment made in sex consists, in part, of an emotional tone that colors all relationships of husband and wife.

These are reasons why a close relationship would be expected between the adjustment that the informants report in sex relations and the overall marital satisfaction that they report in the three basic

adjustment questions. In this sample, adjustment in no other area was found to be as closely associated with general marital satisfaction as was adjustment in sex relations. There were other areas in which more informants reported imperfect adjustments, but there were no areas in which imperfect adjustment was so often accompanied by reports of marital unhappiness, thoughts of divorce, and the presence of a serious problem. This relationship may be seen in Tables VIII through XIII, (Appendix I). The coefficient of correlation of $+.389$ for husbands and $+.362$ for wives between reported happiness and adjustment in sex relations^{1.} is the closest relationship found of all the areas. (Table VI, Appendix I).

However, when the informants were asked to name the areas in which they had the greatest difficulty, four other areas were listed more frequently as the major problem or as one of the first three most serious problems than was sex relations. (Table VII). There may be sufficient social pressure to work out an adequate arrangement in sex

-
1. Levels of significance for the coefficients of correlation were taken from Table 16, "Significant Values of r , $\%$, and t ," in H. Wallace and G. Snedecor, Correlation and Machine Calculation, 1931, Ames Iowa. All but one correlation in the present study was based on from 536 to 543 cases. With 502 cases, an r of $.088$ would occur by chance 5 times in 100, and an r of $.115$, once in 100. The lowest r found was $.198$. One coefficient of correlation was based on 143 cases and the result was $.500$. For this N , the significant value of r at the $.05$ level is $.174$ and at the $.01$ level, $.228$. Thus, all correlations reported are mathematically very significant.

The formula for r :
$$r = \frac{\sum AX - (\sum A)M_X}{\sqrt{\sum A^2 - (\sum A)M_A} \sqrt{\sum X^2 - (\sum X)M_X}}$$

Modified Pearson Product Moment Coefficient of Correlation, page 8, Wallace and Snedecor.

relations to keep many people from admitting even to themselves that they have a disturbance in this area, while they would feel no shame or reluctance about revealing maladjustment in other areas. This mechanism would at least operate to prevent everyone but those with extremely serious sex problems from reporting a maladjustment in this area. This would explain why a high relationship was found between a reported maladjustment in sex relations and overall marital satisfaction, even though only a moderate proportion of the informants reported a maladjustment or listed sex relations as a major problem.

A higher correlation was also found between the adjustment of the husband and the adjustment of the wife in sex relations, than in any other area. (Table IV, Appendix I). The fact that an imperfect adjustment of one spouse is more often followed, in sex relations than in any other area, by an imperfect adjustment of the other spouse, is probably due to the intimacy of this relationship. Dissatisfaction with the partner in sex relations cannot be easily concealed.

When a problem was described in the area of sex relations, it usually concerned a difference in drive. And it was almost always the husband who complained that his wife was not passionate enough or that she did not want intercourse as often as he. One fifth of the men but only two or three percent of the women made a complaint of this nature. Further, only one tenth of the wives and almost no husbands, made the opposite complaint-that their husbands were too interested in sex relations. This probably means that one-half of the men who found

their wives too cold sexually had spouses who were unaware of their own inadequacy. Another complaint concerned the time spent in building up to intercourse: the wives regretted that their spouses were too fast and some husbands that their wives were too slow in reaching an orgasm. Other husbands commented that their spouses were too timid or inhibited about sex. Wives complained that their husbands refused to discuss sex with them.

Spending the family income

The adjustment that couples had in the area of spending the family income was not found to be positively related to the amount of income they had. It may be that the conscious efforts at cooperation that must be made to stretch a small income are just as effective in producing a good adjustment in this area as is the freedom from worry that accompanies a large income. This lack of relationship between amount of income and adjustment in regard to income may be a unique characteristic of newly married couples. When they are "just getting started," there is not such a feeling of disgrace at having a small income. Later in marriage, this insecurity may not be tolerated without complaint.

In this sample, a large income usually means that the wife is working, and this may be a source of conflict in some families if the husband or wife can not adjust to this shift in the roles of the sexes. The complaints that the informants described indicated that many of the

problems in the area of spending the money did center around the roles that the sexes played in regard to the income. Wives frequently complained that their spouses were too saving, while the usual complaint of husbands was that the wife was extravagant. The role of the husband as holder of the purse was evidently still operative in some families of the sample. Even though all the family's needs must come out of the one budget, and the wife as well as the husband would suffer if too much was spent, it was still the husband who clutched the purse and the wife who cajoled for more spending. The retention of this division is the more interesting since the wives were the major money earners in so many of the families. The husbands drew \$90 a month, but many wives earned twice that amount. Further, the wives sometimes reported that their spouses were dictatorial about the money, while husbands never made this complaint. Some husbands were annoyed that their wives reminded them that they (the wives) earned the money.

What is the significance of problems in the area of spending the family income to overall marital adjustment? First, more husbands and wives listed this area as their most troublesome problem and as one of their three most troublesome problems, than any other area. But this fact, in itself, does not reveal whether income was more often listed as the major problem by people with serious maladjustments or by those with only insignificant troubles, or by equal proportions of both those with serious and those with trivial problems. A coefficient of correlation was computed between the adjustment in the area of spending the family income and reported marital happiness. The r 's were $\pm .251$ for

husbands and +.209 for wives. While these correlations are significant, only one other area revealed as low relationship between adjustment in the area and reported happiness. That is, not as many of those who were dissatisfied with their marriages had poor adjustments in the area of spending the income as had poor adjustments in other areas. Tables XV through XX in Appendix I also show the relationship between adjustment in the area of spending the family income or the ranking of this area in seriousness as a problem, and reported happiness, thoughts of divorce, and the seriousness of the major problem. These tables reveal a relationship lower than that for any area except religion and choice of friends. A further fact is that fewer men and women reported an imperfect adjustment in spending the income than in any other area and almost none had an extreme maladjustment.

Thus, to summarize, compared to other areas, spending the income seems to be a problem to but few, and although many couples claim that it is their major source of difficulty, the people who report this usually have no troubles that are very serious. There was probably a tendency for individuals with fairly good marital adjustments to list problems in the area of spending the family income if they could think of no other type of problem to list. They may have felt that they should report some problem in order to appear cooperative to the questioners.

Training and disciplining the children

The men and women who reported maladjustments in the area of training and disciplining the children usually complained that their

spouses were not fulfilling a role that they thought a parent of either sex should fulfill. The wives either reported that their husbands were too harsh with the children or that the husbands did not pay enough attention to the children. The husbands complained that the wives were too lenient and that they did not discipline the children. The men wanted their wives to share the role of parent that has traditionally been assigned to the father: that of disciplining the child. The wives wanted their husbands to share the role of loving, being tender, and playing with the child. Both men and women revolted against their spouses' not living up to this generalized role of parenthood which they thought mother and father should share.

Thirty-two percent of the couples have children. Of these 174 couples, 75 wives and 70 husbands report imperfect adjustments in only one other area than in the area of training the children. But proportionately more husbands had imperfect adjustments in four other areas than in training the children. And only the area of spending the family income showed a proportionately smaller number of men or women with extreme maladjustments.

The area of training and disciplining the children is listed as the major problem, and as one of the first three most serious problems, by more men and women than is any other area except spending the income. But again, as in spending the income, the area of training the children is often ranked as the major problem by those who do not have any serious difficulties. There is a definite positive relationship between adjustment in this area and reported happiness, thoughts of separation, and

presence of a serious problem. But those who register dissatisfaction by these three basic questions are not as regularly those with maladjustments in training the children, as they are those with maladjustments in other areas. This, again, may be a characteristic of newly married people. Many of the children are still babies and perhaps not yet a serious source of conflict for their parents.

In-law relationships

The adjustment that the informants had in the area of in-law relationships was found to be quite closely related to their overall marital adjustment. This was especially true of the wives. More women stated that they had imperfect adjustments, and more said they had serious maladjustments in the area of in-law relationships than in any other area. The husbands did not report in-law maladjustments of all degrees of seriousness in this area as often as in several other areas, and they reported serious maladjustments less frequently than in two other areas. In-law relationships was also listed as the area causing the most trouble and as one of the three most troublesome areas by a very large number of both women and men. Only the areas of children and income were listed more frequently.

The question, again, is whether this area was reported as a problem more frequently by those with serious marital maladjustments or by those who are well adjusted. Tables XXVII through XXXII in Appendix I show the relationship between adjustment in in-law relationships and reported happiness, thoughts of divorce, and the seriousness

of the major problem. Among the wives, even adjustment in the area of sex relations is probably not as closely related to general marital satisfaction as is adjustment in in-law relationships. That is, those wives who have difficulties in in-law relationships usually also report general dissatisfaction with their marriage. Among the husbands, only the adjustment in the area of sex relations is more closely related to marital satisfaction than is adjustment in in-law relationships.

The coefficient of correlation that was computed between reported happiness and adjustment in this area was $+0.267$ for the husbands and $+0.240$ for the wives. While significant, this correlation is lower than that for all the other areas except income. This does not mean that only a minor relationship exists but only that a few extreme cases have lowered the correlation: there were some individuals who reported a very poor adjustment in this area but who were satisfied with their general marital situation. The interference of these few cases prevent the coefficient of correlation from accurately representing the relationship. For the tables have shown that, for the most part, those who were satisfied with their marriage were also well adjusted in in-law relationships. It is thought, then, that problems in the area of in-law relationships were more often of serious concern to the women who have them than were problems in any other area, that more of the wives did have problems in this area than in any other area, and that among the husbands, only in the area of sex relations were problems more frequently present, and when present, more frequently accompanied by marital dissatisfaction.

What type of disagreements are these in-law problems that are so disrupting and so prevalent? The most frequent type of complaint made

by both men and women was that the spouse was too interested in his parents or was too dependent upon them for guidance. A large number of husbands and wives also resented the fact that their spouse was not nice to the complainant's parents. A few men and women complained because they were not allowed by their spouse to be as close to their own parents as they would like to be. A report made more often by wives was that their spouse was not nice to them (the wives) in front of in-laws. More husbands, on the other hand, complained that their wives were not courteous or kind to their (the wives') own parents.

Social activities and recreation

The adjustment that the husbands and wives of this sample achieve in their social and recreational interaction would be expected to be closely related to their total marital satisfaction. First, the sample consists of people who had just recently come to a new neighborhood. They were uprooted from their associations when they came to college, and some of them had moved more than once since they came to college. Even in the consolidated College housing project, there was an atmosphere of "temporariness" in which few people made much effort to develop ties with others. The fact that these couples had not been settled in a neighborhood for long, and the climate of transiency that prevailed when they did settle in a neighborhood at the College, resulted in the husband's and wife's participating just with one another in social activities and recreation. They depended upon one another for this type of activity. If they could not make a satisfactory adjustment,

there was no men's social clique waiting for the husband, or women's group for the wife. Other couples were not even always ready to participate with them as a couple.

Further, the probably middle class background of these couples would have conditioned them to expect to go out together as a couple, at least in the early years of marriage. In the middle class, the man and wife have the same social personality: antagonism toward or friendship with one partner usually includes the other partner, more than in other classes. Wives join auxiliaries of their husbands' associations, and this emphasizes the social identity. This situation is connected with the middle class sentiment and practice that marriage is a permanent union which makes the man and woman one.^{1.}

Thus, the r's of +.386 for husbands and +.314 for wives, found between reported marital happiness and adjustment in social activities and recreation, would be expected. Further, Tables XXXIII through XXXVIII show the relationship between adjustment in social activities and recreation and reported happiness, thoughts of divorce, and the seriousness of the major problem, and also the relationship between these three basic satisfaction questions and the ranking that the informants gave to the area of social activities and recreation as a problem. These statistical techniques show that adjustment in this

1. Davis, Allison, Gardner, Burleigh B., and Mary R., Deep South, 1941, Chicago. P.102.

area is more closely related to general marital satisfaction than is adjustment in any other area except sex relations and probably, in-law relationships. That is, disturbances in social activities and recreation are more often accompanied by overall dissatisfaction with the marriage than are difficulties in four other areas tested.

More husbands report extreme maladjustments in social activities and recreation than in any other area. But fewer wives reported very poor adjustments in this area than in several other areas. And fewer reports of imperfect adjustments of all degrees of seriousness were registered by both men and women in the area of social activities than in three other areas. Also three other areas are listed more frequently, as the major and one of the first three major sources of discord in the home. This does not necessarily mean that social activities and recreation ranks only fourth among the areas for its relationship to general marital satisfaction. It ranks fourth only for the number of people who complain about it. The correlations and the tables have shown that these relatively few men and women who make complaints are really quite seriously dissatisfied with their marriages. Social activities rates third among the areas for the degree of relationship with marital satisfaction.

The type of problem that the informants describe as troubling them in the area of social activities and recreation is usually concerned with a difference in the type of activity in which the spouses like to participate. The wives frequently criticize that their husbands do not like to dance or that their spouses are too interested in sports. The

men respond that their wives are not sufficiently sports-minded. Some men and women report that their spouses are unskilled in handling social situations or in participating in recreational activities, and some wives complain that their husbands go off and leave them alone, and some husbands say that their wives will not let them go out with "the boys."

Choice of friends

In the area of choice of friends, the most frequently voiced complaints were that the spouse was not poised or that he or she was not nice to friends. Quite a few men and women also complain that their spouse pays too much attention to friends and not enough attention to him or her. Only a few husbands and wives report that their trouble lies in a disagreement over who shall be their friends.

Problems in the area of choice of friends were not thought, by the informants, to be very important in causing discord in their homes. Fewer wives listed this area as the major source of trouble or as one of the three major sources of difficulty than listed any other area. Only the area of religion was thought to be unimportant in causing discord by more men than was the choice of friends. Nevertheless, there were three percent of the women and five percent of the men who did think that this area was the major source of discord.

Relatively few men or women reported imperfect adjustments in the area of choice of friends, compared to the other areas. Adjustment only in the area of spending the family income was less frequently found to be imperfect.

The relationship between marital satisfaction and adjustment in choice of friends is also found to be rather distant compared to other areas. Only in the area of religion is a poor adjustment less regularly accompanied by general marital dissatisfaction than in the area of choice of friends. Among husbands, the relationship between choice of friends and overall marital adjustment is slightly closer than the relationship for wives. The coefficient of correlation between adjustment in choice of friends and reported happiness indicates a closer relationship than that between some other areas but it is a much lower relationship than that between happiness and the areas of sex and social activities. Thus, not only do the informants less frequently report problems in dealing with friends than in other areas, but they are less often unhappy with their marriage when they do have disagreements about friends.

Religion

Most of the complaints in the area of religion center around the different amount of interest shown by the spouses in religious matters. A large number of wives are discontented because their husbands are not religious enough. A smaller proportion of the husbands make the complaint that their spouses are not sufficiently interested in religion, but more husbands make this criticism than say their wives are too religious. A very small number of wives found their spouses too interested in religion. The values of the society support those who are religious. The irreligious may not think they have the right to complain about the religiousness of others. This may be one reason why the spouses of those who lament

the lack of religion in their mates do not voice a distaste for too much religion. Also, the religious person judges others from moral grounds, and considers those who do not believe as not only incorrect but as immoral, and therefore, to be reformed.

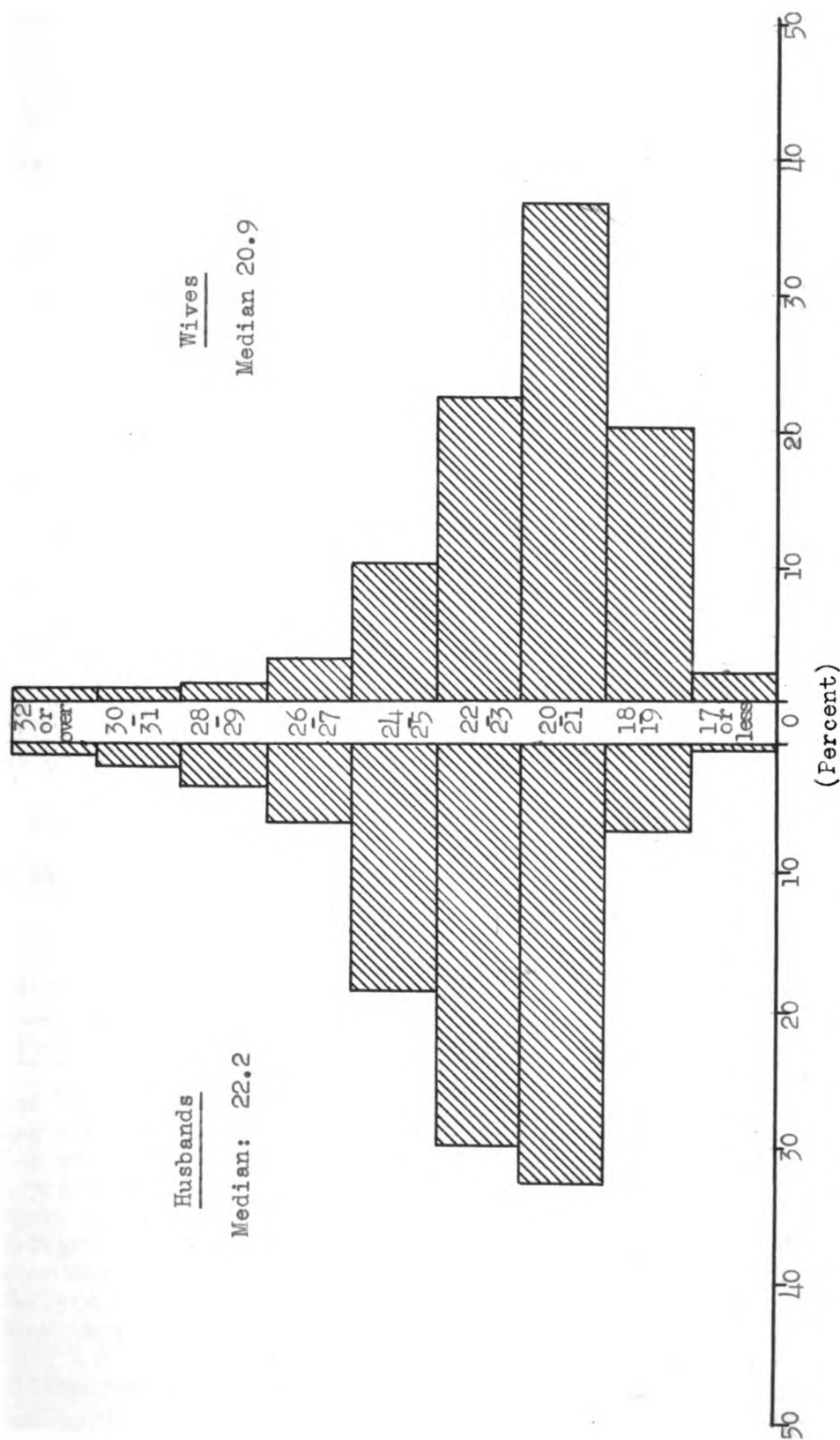
The other major type of problem was that the spouses could not agree over which religion was the "right" one, but fewer reported this type of complaint than said their interest in religion was not the same.

The area of religion was found to be of less significance in overall marital adjustment than any of the seven areas tested. In some of the areas it was found that while many of the informants listed the area as one of their major problems, these people were not very maladjusted in their total marriage situation. On the other hand, in other areas, only a few said the area was a major source of difficulty, but those who reported this were very unhappy in their marital problems. In religion, however, fewer wives listed this area as their major problem or as one of their first three major problems, than listed any other area except friends. Among the husbands, no other area was thought to be troublesome by so few. Further, the coefficient of correlation between reported happiness and adjustment in religion is $+ .243$ for husbands and $+ .198$ for wives. This relationship is lower than for any other area. Tables VI through L in Appendix I also indicate that there is a less significant relationship between religion and reported happiness, thoughts of divorce, and the seriousness of the major problem, than for any other area.

It is found that a large number of men and women report that their adjustment with their spouse in religion is imperfect. Only in the

area of sex do more men and in in-law relationships do more women report imperfect adjustments. These maladjustments cannot be considered to have as much bearing upon marital adjustment as disagreements in other areas. It has already been shown that imperfect adjustment in the area of religion is not as often accompanied by general marital dissatisfaction as is imperfect adjustment in any other area. It will further be recalled that most of the religious disagreements centered around differences in the degree of religious interest. Few couples argued about fine points of doctrine, but only whether they should bother with religion at all or not. This may signify that religion is closely integrated into the other aspects of their lives, and that disagreements about religion are differences in an area that is of little significance in their lives.

FIGURE A



PROPORTIONS IN VARIOUS AGE GRADES AT TIME OF MARRIAGE OF 544 WIVES
AND HUSBANDS AT MICHIGAN STATE COLLEGE.

CHAPTER III

AGE AND EDUCATION

Age at marriage and relative age of husband and wife.

Figure A shows the proportions in certain age groups at the time of marriage of the 544 men and 544 women in the sample. There are more wives in each of the three categories that include the ages between 17 and 21. The husbands predominate in all the groups from 22 or older. Seventy percent of the men married by the age of 23 while 83 percent of the women were married by this time. The median marrying age for the men (22.2), was 1.3 years older than that for the women (20.9). There were 35 men and 19 women who married as late as age 28. At the opposite end of the scale, there were 38 husbands but 123 wives who were married by the age of 19.

Some figures on the actual age differences between husband and wives will clarify this picture.

TABLE 1:
Age differential between husbands and wives

Age differential between husbands and wives	Number of couples	% of couples
H. and W. same age	105	19
H. 1-2 yrs older	206	38
H. 3-4 yrs older	84	16
H. 5 yrs older	27	5
H. 6 yrs older	7	1
H. 7-8 yrs older	10	2
H. 9 or more older	4	1
W. 1-2 yrs older	79	15
W. 3 or more older	18	3

Ninety-nine wives are older than their spouses as compared to the 338 cases in which the husband is older. But while there are as many as 290 men who exceed their wives by 1 to 4 years, there are only 48 who are older by more than four years. The most common single

category is the one in which the husband is one or two years older than his wife. There are almost twice as many in this one group as there are of the type where husband and wife are of the same age. About the same number of marriages in which the wife is older (99) are present in the sample as marriages where husband and wife are the same age (105).

Age and marital satisfaction

Table 3 shows the relationship between self-rated marital satisfaction and the age married. The wives who married at the age of 22 or older more frequently report that they are Very Happy than do the wives who married when they were younger than 22. Seventy-two percent of the wives who married at the age of 19 or younger say they are Very Happy, 74 percent who married at 20 or 21, but 85 percent of those married at 22 or 23, and 80 percent of the ones who didn't marry until 24 or older, are Very Happy. Further, 13 percent more of the wives who married at age 24 or older than of those who married at 19 or earlier, say they have "never considered" separating from their husbands. And there are even 8 percent more of those wives who married at 22 or 23 than of those who married at 20 or 21 who have "never considered"

1. (See next page)
divorce.

The wives who married at an early age also more frequently say they have serious problems while those who married when they were older more often do not have serious problems. There is a difference between each cell in the table with each older age grade having a larger proportion of "trivial" or "not worth mentioning" problems than the age

grade below it, and each younger age grade having a larger proportion of "extremely," "quite," or "moderately serious" problems or "not very serious" problems than the older age grade that follows it. Twenty-three percent more of the wives who married when they were 24 or older have problems that are not worth mentioning than do the wives who married at 19 or younger.

The median marriage age for this group of wives was 20.9 years, and the average for all wives in the United States is 21.6 years, according to the 1940 census. Since the college population usually marries later, rather than sooner than the rest of the population, the members of the sample probably have behaved in a manner decidedly different from

1. The following table will enable the reader to find the significance of any percentage difference discussed in the thesis. Confidence limits at the .99 and .90 levels are given. These figures were taken from Figures 44 and 45 of Hadley Cantril's Gauging Public Opinion, Princeton, 1944. In the current chapter, the significance of percentage differences has been supplied with each table.

SIGNIFICANCE OF PERCENTAGE DIFFERENCES

<u>N of population 1:</u>	<u>N of population 2:</u>	Percentage difference necessary for significance at levels:	
		<u>.01</u>	<u>.10</u>
50	50	25.6	16.3
50	100	22.3	14.2
50	200	20.3	13
50	300	19.5	12.7
100	100	18.7	11.8
100	200	16	10.2
100	300	14.8	9.6
200	200	13	8.2
200	300	12	7.5
300	300	10.7	7

1.

the normal behavior of their class. This may have been too young for people with middle class training to marry.

However, age at marriage may not be directly associated with marital happiness, but may merely differentiate those who did not attend college from those who spent some of their marriageable years in college. It is known that those who attend college, in general, marry at a later age than those who do not attend college. And one reason for this is merely the time it takes to get a college education. Thus, the college education may be associated with marital happiness, while marrying at a late age only identifies those who have gone to college. Therefore, the women in this sample who did not attend college were tested to see whether they were any more unhappy when they married young than when they married old.

TABLE 2:

Reported happiness of wives with no college education according to age married.

Age married (wives):	Very Happy % #	%	Happy #	Average % #	N
17 to 19	*63# (45)	31	(22)	6 (4)	(71)
20 to 21	*78 (58)	14	(10)	8 (6)	(74)
22 to 23	89# (26)	7	(2)	4 (1)	(29)
24 or over	92# (22)	8	(2)	0 (0)	(24)
					<u>198</u>

* The difference between 63 and 78 percent is significant at the .10 level.

The differences between 63 and 89 and 63 and 92 percent are significant at the .01 level.

-
1. It has been assumed that the major proportion of this sample consists of individuals who are of middle class background. The only fact that can be offered in support of this assumption is their college background. Some of the husbands are attending college for the first time, under the G. I. Bill of Rights, but many of the men and women had begun their college training before this Government assistance was offered.

The age at marriage of the non-college women is as directly associated with their marital happiness as for the college women. In the four marriage age groupings, the smallest proportion of Very Happy cases occurs in the youngest marriage age group: 63 percent; 78 percent of those who married at 20 to 21 are Very Happy, 89 percent who married at 22 to 23, and 92 percent of those who married no younger than age 24 are Very Happy.

Even though both the group of college women and the non-college group were more often found to be happy when they married at a more advanced age, it is not possible to conclude that marriage age is important to the happiness of all groups or classes of women. For the only certain difference between the two groups tested is the presence or absence of college training. The women who never went to college may have been just as strongly imbued with the middle class values of getting a college education and of not marrying too young. On the other hand, a sample of lower class women might reveal that more of them were prepared to marry at age 19 or 20.

Ten percent more of the husbands who married at age 24 or older than of those who married at 19 or younger, say they are Very Happy in their marriage. But those who married at 20 to 21 or 22 to 23 include just about as large a proportion of Very Happy husbands as does the group who married at 24 or older.

Fifteen percent more of the husbands who married at 24 or older than of those who married at 19 or younger, report that they have "never considered" separating from their spouses. And 5 percent more

who married at 22 to 23 than of those who married at 20 to 21 have never considered divorce. Thus, there seems to be a slight relationship between age at marriage of husbands and their thoughts about separation.

Thirty-six percent of the 39 husbands who married at 19 or earlier, 44 percent who married at 20 to 21, and 43 percent who married at 22 to 23, have "trivial" problems or problems "not worth mentioning." The differences between these three marriage age groups are not significant. But 55.5 percent of the husbands who married at 24 or older have no problem at all or only "trivial" ones. That is, the only group of husbands who have significantly fewer serious problems are those who married as late as age 24.

It is known that the marriage age for husbands in this sample is 1.3 years older than that for wives. And among 443 of the 544 couples in this sample, the husband is the same age or older than the wife. Further, the wives are most frequently Very Happy when they married at 22 to 23 or 24 or older. Thus, the largest proportion of Very Happy husbands would be expected in the group who married at age 24 or older, and certainly no younger than 22 to 23. That is, since the average marriage age for husbands is older than the average for wives, and since the Very Happy women are usually those who marry late, it might be assumed that the Very Happy husbands would most frequently be those who married as much later than the average age for husbands as the Very Happy wives married later than the average marriage age for wives. This might also be expected from the fact that Very Happy husbands are usually married to Very Happy wives. (The coefficient of correlation between happiness of husbands and happiness of wives is $r = .537$.) The difference

between the proportion of young marrying husbands and the proportion of older marrying husbands who are satisfied with their marriages is not very significant mathematically, because of the small number of men who married at age 19 or younger. Larger percentage differences are necessary with such a small N to insure that the differences are not due to chance. While no generalizations can be drawn from the present data about the happiness of men who married at different ages, it is possible that significant differences could have been found with a larger group. ^{la,lb,lc.}

- la. Terman credited 1 point to the happiness score of a husband if he were married at age 22 or over and 1 point to the score of a wife if she were married at 20 or older.
- lb. Hart, Hornell, and W. Shields, "Happiness in relation to age at marriage," Journal of Social Hygiene, 1926, 12, 403-408. Report on cases who came to the Philadelphia Court of Domestic Relations: Women who marry before 20 and men before 21 are more often unhappy in marriage than those who marry later.
- lc. Kirkpatrick, C., "Factors in Marital Adjustment," American Journal of Sociology, 1937, 43, p. 270-283. He found no relationship between the age at marriage and the length of time the marriage lasted. He examined divorced couples.

TABLE 3

Marital happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to age married, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

	<u>Age married</u>							
	<u>17 to 19</u>		<u>20 to 21</u>		<u>22 to 23</u>		<u>24 or over</u>	
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
<u>Reported happiness:</u>								
Very happy	72	(89)	*74	(149)	*85	(105)	80	(76)
Happy	24	(29)	20	(40)	13	(16)	16	(15)
Average	4	(5)	6	(12)	2	(3)	4	(4)
N =		(123)		(201)		(124)		(95)

Seriousness with which separation has been considered:

Never considered	#71	(87)	**74	(148)	**82	(102)	#84	(80)
Not seriously	22	(27)	18	(37)	13	(16)	10	(9)
Somewhat seriously or seriously	7	(9)	8	(16)	5	(6)	6	(6)
N =		(123)		(201)		(124)		(95)

Seriousness of problem # 1:

Extremely, quite, or moderately	26	(32)	21.3	(43)	18.5	(23)	17	(16)
Not very serious	35	(43)	31.4	(63)	25	(31)	16	(15)
Trivial	25	(31)	26	(52)	27.5	(34)	30	(29)
Not worth mention	##14	(17)	21.3	(43)	29	(36)	##37	(35)
N =		(123)		(201)		(124)		(95)

* The difference between 74 percent and 85 percent is significant at the .10 level.

The difference between 71 and 84 percent is significant at the .10 level.

** Difference significant at the .10 level.

Difference significant at .01 level.

TABLE 3

Marital happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to age married, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by husbands:

	<u>Age married</u>							
	<u>17 to 19</u>		<u>20 to 21</u>		<u>22 to 23</u>		<u>24 or over</u>	
<u>Reported happiness:</u>	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
Very happy	*62	(24)	71	(126)	70	(114)	*72	(120)
Happy	28	(11)	22	(39)	22	(35)	23	(38)
Average	10	(4)	7	(12)	8	(13)	5	(8)
N =		(39)		(177)		(162)		(166)
<u>Seriousness with which separation has been considered:</u>								
Never considered	#69	(27)	77	(136)	82	(132)	#84	(139)
Not seriously	23	(9)	13	(23)	13	(21)	11	(18)
Somewhat seriously	8	(3)	10	(18)	5	(9)	5	(9)
N =		(39)		(177)		(162)		(166)
<u>Seriousness of problem # 1:</u>								
Extremely, quite, or moderately.	21	(8)	24	(43)	22	(36)	18	(30)
Not very serious	43	(17)	32	(56)	35	(56)	26.5	(44)
Trivial	28	(11)	28	(49)	22	(36)	34	(56)
Not worth mention	** 8	(3)	16	(29)	21	(34)	**21.5	(36)
N =		(39)		(177)		(162)		(166)

* The difference between 62 and 72 percent is not significant at the .10 level, with the N's involved.

The difference is significant at the .10 level.

** The difference between 36 and 55.5 percent is significant at the .05 level.

In what areas of marital relationship are those men and women who marry late better adjusted than those who marry at an earlier age? Or, are the older marrying people no better prepared before they marry than are those who marry young? Tables 4 and 5 reveal that both husbands and wives include a substantially larger proportion who have perfect adjustments when they marry late, in the areas of spending the family income and in-law relationships. Thirteen percent more of the husbands who waited until age 24 or older to marry, have perfect agreements with their spouses over income than do those who married at ages 17 to 19. And more of the 24 or older group than of either of the other two age groups (20 to 21 or 22 to 23), have perfect adjustments. Among the wives, 6 percent more who married at 24 or older than of those who married at 17 or 19 or of those who married at 20 to 21, have perfect agreements. It can be seen that the age at marriage makes more difference to the men than to the women in the adjustment that they report for spending the income. It has been seen that a managerial role is played by a large number of the men in money matters, even though many of the wives in this sample are the major wage earners. Therefore, experience with handling money and managing an income would be of greater importance to a man's adjustment in financial matters than it would be to the woman, whose role does not require that she make as many decisions concerning money.

In-law relations, on the other hand, are significantly

more often smooth among those women who married late than among those who married young. Eighteen percent more of the 93 wives who married at 24 or older have "excellent" adjustments with their spouses over in-laws than of those women who married at 17 to 19. But the main difference is between those who married at 21 or younger and those married at 22 or older. The explanation for this difference may be that those who married late waited for some time after they first met their prospective mate before marrying him. This provided an opportunity for them to get to know and like their future in-laws before marriage. Further, individuals who married late had already begun their emancipation from parental control even before marriage. Parents regarded them as mature and had probably not tried to interfere in their lives for some time before marriage.

For husbands, the differences are slightly smaller, but still substantial. And, again, the most significant difference is between the two younger age grades (17 to 19 and 20 to 21) and the two older ones (22 to 23 and 24 or older).

In sex relations, there is found to be a larger proportion of husbands with "excellent" adjustment for the two older marriage age grades than for the two younger ones. Such findings are not evident among the women, for 6 percent more of those who married at 17 to 19 have "excellent" sex adjustments than of those who married at 20 to 21. A possible explanation, (though one that is not necessarily applicable to this group, since the difference

is so small), is that those who were more interested in sex, married at an early age to satisfy their strong desire. The sex satisfaction that these women experience might be the thing that keeps them satisfied with their marriage.

The two younger marriage age grades of women are less often well adjusted in the area of social activities and recreation. Seven percent fewer of those marrying at 17 to 19 than of those who waited until 24 or older, have perfect agreements in this area. The later marriages might actually be the more carefully considered unions. Marrying late and dating for those extra years with many persons of the opposite sex, may provide valuable experience in judging the opposite sex, so that a more intelligent decision can be made, and a mate can be selected who will be compatible with one's personality and way of life. Among the husbands, the difference is not evident in this area, but it does show up in the area of choice of friends. Those who waited to marry until they were at least 24, have perfect adjustments in choosing friends 18 percent more frequently than those who married at 17 to 19 and 10 percent more often than those who married at 20 to 21.

If those who marry late do benefit from the extra years they have in which to date many people, and this extra experience does help them to make a more intelligent choice of mate, then this fact may account for the difference among the women who married old and those who married young in the proportion with perfect religion adjustments. The 123 who married by age 19

have "excellent" adjustments in this area 10 to 12 percent less frequently than do those who married later. Compatibility of religions might be one factor that is not considered very carefully by those who marry young, while it is weighed by those who have waited to marry. Furthermore, religion adjustment is not just a harmony of ideas about the sacred. Another important aspect of this adjustment is religion as a representative of the whole culture pattern or way of life of the individual.

The number of people with children is too small to obtain certain results about adjustment in training and disciplining the children according to age married.

TABLE 4:

Adjustment of the wives in the seven areas of marital relationship according to the age at which they were married, as reported by wives:

Areas of adjustment by age married:	Excellent		Good		Fair, poor, or very poor		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Spending income:							
Ages 17 to 19	74	(91)	23	(29)	3	(3)	(123)
20 to 21	74	(149)	25	(51)	1	(2)	(202)
22 to 23	77.5	(96)	20	(25)	2.5	(3)	(124)
24 or older	80	(76)	19	(18)	1	(1)	(95)
							(544)
In-law relations:							
Ages 17 to 19	*45	(55)	34	(41)	21	(26)	(122)
20 to 21	51	(101)	38	(74)	11	(22)	(197)
22 to 23	60	(74)	28	(34)	12	(15)	(123)
24 or older	*63	(59)	30	(28)	7	(6)	(93)
							(535)
Sex relations:							
Ages 17 to 19	62	(76)	29	(35)	9	(11)	(122)
20 to 21	56	(114)	35	(70)	8.5	(17)	(201)
22 to 23	58.5	(72)	33	(40)	9	(12)	(124)
24 or older	60	(56)	32	(31)	8	(8)	(95)
							(542)
Religion:							
Ages 17 to 19	#47	(58)	34	(42)	19	(23)	(123)
20 to 21	58	(116)	33	(66)	9	(19)	(201)
22 to 23	59	(73)	32	(39)	9	(12)	(124)
24 or older	#57	(54)	30.5	(29)	12.5	(12)	(95)
							(543)
Choice of friends:							
Ages 17 to 19	64	(79)	30	(37)	6	(7)	(123)
20 to 21	62	(124)	36	(73)	2	(4)	(201)
22 to 23	68	(83)	30	(37)	3	(4)	(124)
24 or older	65	(62)	30	(28)	5	(5)	(95)
							(543)
Social activities and recreation:							
Ages 17 to 19	58	(71)	35	(43)	7	(9)	(123)
20 to 21	#56	(114)	39	(78)	5	(10)	(202)
22 to 23	61.5	(76)	35.5	(44)	3	(4)	(124)
24 or older	#65	(62)	35	(53)	0	(0)	(95)
							(544)
Training children:							
Ages 17 to 19	15	(18)	16	(19)	1	(1)	68 (80) (118)
20 to 21	18	(35)	9	(18)	1	(2)	72 (141) (196)
22 to 23	19	(23)	7	(8)	2	(3)	72 (88) (122)
24 or older	12	(10)	9	(8)	1	(1)	78 (74) (93)
							(529)

* The difference between 45 and 63 percent is significant at the .01 level.

The difference is significant at the .10 level.

TABLE 5:

Adjustment of husbands in the seven areas of marital relationship according to the age at which they were married, as reported by husbands:

Areas of adjustment by age married	Excellent		Good		Fair, poor, or very poor		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Spending income:							
Ages 17 to 19	70	(5)	30	(11)	0	(0)	(36)
20 to 21	79	(141)	18	(32)	3	(5)	(178)
22 to 23	*72	(117)	26	(42)	2	(3)	(162)
24 or older	*83	(138)	16	(26)	1	(2)	(166)
							(542)
In-law relations:							
Ages 17 to 19	64	(23)	28	(10)	8	(3)	(36)
20 to 21	#57**	(101)	30	(52)	13	(23)	(176)
22 to 23	67**	(107)	25	(40)	8	(13)	(160)
24 or older	#71	(114)	22	(35)	7	(12)	(161)
							(533)
Sex relations:							
Ages 17 to 19	56	(20)	33	(12)	11	(4)	(36)
20 to 21	##53.5	(95)	30.5	(54)	16	(28)	(177)
22 to 23	57	(92)	28	(46)	15	(24)	(162)
24 or older	##61	(101)	32	(53)	7	(12)	(166)
							(541)
Religion:							
Ages 17 to 19	**44	(16)	25	(9)	31	(11)	(36)
20 to 21	61	(109)	30	(53)	9	(16)	(178)
22 to 23	64	(104)	27	(44)	9	(14)	(162)
24 or older	**63.5	(105)	23.5	(39)	13	(22)	(166)
							(542)
Choice of friends:							
Ages 17 to 19	**42	(15)	50	(18)	8	(3)	(36)
20 to 21	50	(89)	43	(77)	7	(12)	(178)
22 to 23	55	(89)	40	(65)	5	(8)	(162)
24 or older	**60	(100)	37	(61)	3	(5)	(166)
							(542)
Social activities and recreation:							
Ages 17 to 19	**39	(14)	50	(18)	11	(4)	(36)
20 to 21	51	(90)	40	(72)	9	(16)	(178)
22 to 23	**55	(89)	40	(65)	5	(8)	(162)
24 or older	49.3	(82)	42.3	(70)	8.4	(14)	(166)
							(542)
Training children							
Ages 17 to 19	25	(9)	12	(4)	3	(1)	60 (21) (35)
20 to 21	**25	(44)	11	(18)	3	(4)	61 (108) (174)
22 to 23	**13	(20)	5.5	(9)	.5	(1)	81 (126) (156)
24 or older	13	(21)	9.5	(15)	.5	(1)	77 (124) (161)
							(526)

* The difference between 72 & 83 percent is significant at the .10 level.

The difference is significant at the .01 level.

** Significant at the .10 level

Not quite significant at the .10 level

Age difference between husband and
wife and marital satisfaction

Table 6 shows the relative marital satisfaction of those men and women who are the same age as their spouse, of those who are older, and those younger than their mates. There are only minor differences between the age differential groups in the proportion who claim to be perfectly contented with their marriages. The only group of wives who could be considered to have a disproportionately large share of Very Happy members, is the group in which the wife is older than the husband. And even here, the difference is small, and is notable only in that it is consistent throughout the three adjustment criteria: that is, five percent more of the 97 wives who were older than their husbands reported that they were Very Happy, than of the age differential group with the next largest proportion of Very Happy wives. Eight percent more of the wives who were older than their spouses were Very Happy than of the wives who were three or more years younger than their husbands. This is the largest difference in the percentage of Very Happy wives between any of the four groups. No age differential group reports more frequently they have "never considered" divorce than does the group in which the wives are older than their husbands. But it exceeds the other groups by only .4 to 4.4 percent in the proportion of cases who have "never considered" divorce. Further, a smaller proportion, (17 percent), of the wives who are

older than their husbands than of any other age differential group, have "extremely," "quite," or moderately serious" problems. However, none of these percentage differences are mathematically very significant.

Terman found that the wives in his sample who were 4 to 10 years older than their husbands had a strikingly higher mean happiness score.¹ In the present study, the group of wives who are older than their husbands includes only 18 who are three or more years older. Seventy-two percent of these 18 are Very Happy, while 83 percent of those who are one to two years older than their spouse are Very Happy. In the present study, it is these women who are one to two years older who are most often Very Happy. In the Terman study, this group had a relatively low mean happiness score.

There are no reliable differences in the proportions of satisfied husbands between any of the age differential groups. Terman found in his sample, "A tendency for higher happiness scores to be associated with greater (relative) age of husband."² But in the College study there is no indication that either more husbands or more wives are satisfied in a marriage in which the husband is older than the wife.

1. Terman, p. 184.

2. IBID, p. 183-4.

TABLE 6:

Marital happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to the difference between the age of wife and husband, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

<u>Age difference between husband and wife:</u>								
	<u>H. and W. same age</u>		<u>Husband 1-2 years older</u>		<u>Husband 3 or more years older</u>		<u>Wife older</u>	
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
<u>Reported happiness:</u>								
Very happy	78	(82)	*76	(156)	75	(98)	*83	(80)
Happy	20	(21)	#21.5	(43)	18	(24)	#11	(11)
Average	2	(2)	2.5	(7)	7	(9)	6	(6)
		(105)		(206)		(131)		(97)
<u>Seriousness with which separation has been considered:</u>								
Never considered	74	(78)	77	(158)	78	(102)	78.4	(76)
Not seriously	20	(21)	17	(35)	14	(19)	13.3	(13)
Somewhat seriously or seriously	6	(6)	6	(13)	8	(10)	8.3	(8)
		(105)		(206)		(131)		(97)
<u>Seriousness of problem #1:</u>								
Extremely, quite or moderately	24	(25)	20	(41)	23	(30)	17	(17)
Not very serious	26.5	(28)	32	(67)	22	(29)	29	(28)
Trivial	26.5	(28)	24	(49)	34	(44)	26	(25)
Not worth mention	23	(24)	24	(49)	21	(28)	28	(27)
		(105)		(206)		(131)		(97)

* A difference of 10 would have been significant at the .10 level.

Significant at the .10 level.

TABLE 6:
(Cont'd)

As reported by husbands:

Age difference between husband and wife:

	<u>H. and W. same age</u>		<u>Husband 1-2 years older</u>		<u>Husband 3 or more years older</u>		<u>Wife older</u>	
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
<u>Reported happiness:</u>								
Very happy	69.5	(73)	72	(148)	68	(91)	72	(69)
Happy	24	(25)	24	(50)	21	(28)	20	(19)
Average	6.5	(7)	4	(8)	11	(14)	8	(8)
		(105)		(206)		(133)		(96)
<u>Seriousness with which separation has been considered:</u>								
Never considered	81	(85)	81	(167)	78	(104)	77	(74)
Not seriously	13	(14)	12	(25)	15	(20)	12.5	(12)
Somewhat seriously or seriously	6	(6)	7	(14)	7	(9)	10.5	(10)
		(105)		(206)		(133)		(96)
<u>Seriousness of problem #1:</u>								
Extremely, quite, or moderately	23	(24)	21	(43)	22	(29)	22	(21)
	37	(39)	32	(66)	31.5	(42)	27	(26)
Not very serious	24	(25)	27	(56)	31.5	(42)	26	(25)
Trivial	16	(17)	20	(41)	15	(20)	25	(24)
Not worth mention		(105)		(206)		(133)		(96)

TABLE 7:

Education level of wives according to the age at which they were married.

Age at marriage of wives:	College Grads	Non-College Grads	Some College	No College
	%	%	%	%
19 or less	*5	*30	#14	#36
20-21	**32	**40	38	37
22-23	#35	#17	**27	**15
24-25	**17	** 7	13	6
26 or over	11	5	8	6
	N = 159	N = 375	N = 336	N = 198
	534		534	

Table 7 shows that the college graduates marry the latest and the women with no college training at all, marry the youngest. Those who have had some college are a modified picture of the late marrying college graduate group. Only five percent of the college graduates were married by age 19, compared with 36 percent of those with no college training. Between these two extremes are the 30 percent who do not have a college degree, and the 14 percent who have had some college training, (with or without a degree).

Age 20 to 21 is not as characteristic a marrying age among college graduates as it is among the other groups in the sample. Yet, a third of the graduates married at this age. It is probable that most

-
- * The difference between 5 and 30 percent is significant at the .01 level.
 - # Significant at the .01 level.
 - ** Significant at the .10 level.

women cannot obtain a college degree and be married by age 21. It is the time itself that is spent in education that accounts, in part, for the delay in the marriages of women who go to college. For, 63 percent of the graduates, compared to 48 percent of the wives with some college training, and 27 percent of the women who have never been to college, waited until age 22 or older to marry.

All the husbands in the sample were attending college when the questionnaires were filled out. There is a relationship between the age at which the husbands married and their year in school. More of those who married at 23 or under are now in their freshman or sophomore year; those who waited until 26 or older are found more often in the junior year or higher. Since this is, in general, a sample of newly married young people, the age at which they were married is not much below their present age. Thus, marriage age partially reflects the characteristics of "present age."

TABLE 8:

Education level of husbands according to the age at which they were married.

<u>Age married</u>	<u>Number of men in Soph. year or less</u>	<u>Number of men in Junior year or over</u>
17 or under	0	2
18-19	27	9
20-21	105	73
22-23	91	71
24-25	51	49
26-27	9	22
28-29	6	14
30-31	7	2
32 or over	1	5

Fifty-eight wives are now attending college and 486 are not. Of those who are not now in college, 208 (43 percent), have had no college training, and 278 (53 percent), have had some college. Three hundred thirty-six or 62 percent of the entire group of 544 women have had some college training. It is this group of women who either have been in college in the past or who are now attending college, who are represented in the following table:

TABLE 9:

Whether or not wives with some college training are now attending college, according to the number of years of college completed.

Whether or not wives now attend college:	Years of college completed by wives:				N
	2 years or less		More than 2 years		
	%	#	%	#	
Attending	19	(11)	81	(47)	58
Not attending	45	(124)	55	(154)	278
					<u>336</u>

The women who are now attending college are evidently not a group of women who ordinarily would not go to college and who are now just taking advantage of the convenience of the college while their husbands are attending. Eighty-one percent have had more than two years of college already. They are just completing an education that was begun earlier. The 19 percent who are freshmen or sophomores may be women who ordinarily would not have gone to college.

Education level and marital satisfaction.

If any group of wives in Table 10 contains significantly more satisfied members, it is the group who have reached their senior or graduate year in college. Even though 3 percent more of those with 1 to 3 years of college are Very Happy than of those who are seniors or graduates, it is found in the other two indices of satisfaction, that this latter group leads: 9.5 percent more wives who are seniors or graduates than of those who have had no college experience, have "never considered" divorce. The group with 1 to 3 years of college are in-between. A smaller proportion of the senior or graduate group, (8 percent fewer than either of the other groups), have very serious problems. Also, more in this group than in either of the other two education levels have "trivial" problems.

Those women with no college experience at all include fewer satisfied members than do the other two groups. This conclusion is backed up by the fact that those who have senior or graduate status include 81 percent who have "never considered" separating. Seventy-nine percent of those with 1 to 3 years of college report this, while only 71.5 percent of those with no college at all say they have "never considered" divorce.

The "senior or graduate" group includes only 15 women who have done any graduate work. Fourteen of these 15 report that they are Very Happy and one says she is Happy. While this

small sample of women with advanced training cannot be studied by itself, it can be noted that it supports, and does not reverse, the trend that those who have reached the higher levels of training show the largest proportion who are satisfied with their marriages.

Among the husbands, the freshman, junior, and senior or graduate groups include almost equal proportions of Very Happy men. The only education level group of men that appears unusual is the sophomore group. Only 60 percent of these husbands are Very Happy.

The senior or graduate group includes slightly larger proportions of men who have "never considered" separating and a smaller proportion with very serious problems, than the freshman, sophomore, and junior groups.

Unlike the wives, the men who are doing graduate work are not as frequently well-satisfied with their marriages as are the seniors. Seventy-eight percent of the 95 seniors are Very Happy, while only 70 percent of the 53 graduate students report that they are Very Happy. Further, 84 percent of the seniors and only 79 percent of the graduates say they have "never considered" separating. It is impossible to determine from the information available, why the men graduate students are less often satisfied than the rest of the sample, while the women graduate students are more satisfied with their marriages than women of other education levels. It can only be conjectured

that when these men married their wives, they were of approximately equal educational background and level of intellectual interest. But as the husbands became better trained, as their level of aspiration rose, and their interests became broader and more intense, they became dissatisfied with their now intellectually inferior wives. On the other hand, the graduate student wives have not had the chance to become dissatisfied with intellectually stagnant husbands, because all the men in the sample are still in college, with their ambitions probably still growing.^{1.}

1. Terman: p. 190:

"After some hesitation we have included amount of schooling in the happiness prediction scale with a credit to husbands of only one point for more than a high school education. Wives receive a credit of one point for one to four years of college and two points for more than that amount of schooling."

TABLE 10:

Reported happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to the number of years of schooling received, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

	<u>Education Level</u>					
	<u>No college</u>		<u>1-3 years of college</u>		<u>Senior or Graduate</u>	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
<u>Reported happiness:</u>						
Very Happy	76	(151)	79	(140)	76	(120)
Happy	18	(36)	18	(31)	21	(33)
Average	6	(11)	3	(6)	3	(5)
		(198)		(177)		(158)
<u>Seriousness with which separation has been considered:</u>						
Never considered	*71.5	(142)	79	(140)	*81	(128)
Not seriously	20.5	(41)	15	(27)	13	(20)
Somewhat seriously or seriously	8	(15)	6	(10)	6	(10)
		(198)		(177)		(158)
<u>Seriousness of problem #1:</u>						
Extremely, quite or moderately	23	(45)	23	(41)	15	(23)
Not very serious	28	(55)	29	(51)	28	(45)
Trivial	#24	(48)	25	(45)	#33	(52)
Not worth mention	25	(50)	23	(40)	24	(38)
		(198)		(177)		(158)

* The difference between 71.5 and 81 is significant at the .10 level.

Significant difference at the .10 level.

TABLE 10:
(Cont'd)

As reported by husbands:

	<u>Education Level</u>							
	<u>Freshman</u>		<u>Sophomore</u>		<u>Junior</u>		<u>Senior or Graduate</u>	
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
<u>Reported happiness:</u>								
Very happy	74	(115)	*60	(85)	75	(73)	*75	(111)
Happy	18.5	(29)*	34	(48)	15	(15)	20	(30)
Average or unhappy	7.5	(12)	6	(9)	10	(9)	5	(7)
		(156)		(142)		(97)		(148)
<u>Seriousness with which separation has been considered:</u>								
Never considered	77	(120)	79	(112)	81	(78)	83	(123)
Not seriously	16	(25)	14	(20)	9	(9)	12	(17)
Somewhat seriously or seriously	7	(11)	7	(10)	10	(10)	5	(8)
		(156)		(142)		(97)		(148)
<u>Seriousness of problem #1:</u>								
Extremely, quite, or moderately	20	(31)	*25.5	(36)	28	(27)	*15.5	(23)
Not very serious	29	(46)	32.5	(46)	28	(27)	36	(53)
Trivial	31	(48)	26	(37)	21.5	(21)	31	(46)
Not worth mention	20	(31)	16	(23)	22.5	(22)	17.5	(26)
		(156)		(142)		(97)		(148)

* The difference between 60 and 75 percent is significant at the .05 level.

Significant at the .10 level.

Relation at age married to education level.

In testing the relation of education to marital satisfaction of wives, it must be kept in mind that another factor, the age at marriage, may also be an influencing factor. It was found that even when the factor of college education was held constant, the age at which non-college women married was associated with the proportion of them who were satisfied with their marriages. The groups who married late were more often happy than were those who married young, even among women who had no college education. But it is also known that those women who go to college, marry later, for one reason, because of the time that college requires. Thus, the college women may be a better adjusted group, partly because they marry older, and not entirely because they get experience in college (or are the type of women who go to college). For, women who never attend college, but who marry late, seem also to be better off for their extra years of experience, even though it was not gained within a college. In Table 7, it was shown that there was a significant difference between the marriage age of the college and the non-college group. Only 14 percent of the women with some college training married at age 19 or younger, compared to 36 percent of the non-college group. And 21 percent of the college, but only 12 percent of the women with no college training, waited until 24 or older to marry. Thus, in attempting to test the relation of schooling to adjustment, a factor that is also being tested in the non-college group is a large proportion who married by age 19 and

a small proportion who waited until 24 to marry.

Relationship of education level to adjustment in the seven
areas.

The adjustment of women in in-law relationships appears to be particularly associated with education level. Those who are seniors or graduates have a larger number more who have perfect adjustments in this area than do the groups who have had either no college or 1 to 3 years of college. (Table 12).^{1.} The delay in marriage that graduating from college entails is probably the reason for better in-law adjustments among this group. It provides the opportunity for getting to know one's in-laws well before marriage. Another factor may be the greater skill that can be acquired in dealing with people after years of experience or perhaps after college experience, specifically. Or the more careful selection of a mate that college training or the extra years of experience make possible may mean that a mate will be chosen who is similar in background, and also, in family. Further, since college graduates are older when they marry, in-laws may treat them as mature adults, thus promoting a harmonious relationship. These may be the reasons for the association between in-law adjustment and education, rather than the actual academic training that is provided in college.

Those who have had some college or who are college

1. The length of acquaintance with the spouse before marriage is discussed in Chapter VI.

graduates, more frequently have "excellent" sex adjustments than do those who have never attended college. Academic training may actually account for the difference in this area, for those who have had 1 to 3 years of college, just as frequently as those who have graduated, will have had formal training in sex that those who never attended college classes in marriage would not. However, added information may have nothing to do with this difference. Some other factor related to college attendance such as a late marriage age, may be responsible for greater success in sex.

Those who have had some college training or are graduates are more often well adjusted in the area of spending the family income. It would seem that years of working would teach women how to handle money better than would years of relying on allowances from parents, as do college girls. But, perhaps, the ability to budget and buy carefully is not what is necessary to make women satisfied in this area. It was found that many wives complained that their husbands were too close with money and that the men tried to restrain them from buying certain things. It may be that the wives who did not attend college and who worked before marriage have been accustomed to managing their own money and they now resent relinquishing the responsibility to their husbands. This could not be the total explanation, for many college women who have never earned money are probably equally resentful.

The college graduates are more often found to have satisfactory adjustments in the area of religion than are those with incomplete college educations or no college training at all. College may provide the best opportunity for weeding out members of the opposite sex who are incompatible in religion and other background factors. But the fact that only the graduates show a difference in the proportion who have satisfactory adjustments in religion, may mean that age is the most important influence, and not college. Those who marry late and do not attend college may make just as careful a choice of mate as those who marry late and do have college training.

Those who have some college training or a college degree are well adjusted in the areas of choice of friends and social activities and recreation slightly more often than the non-college women. Either the factor of marrying at a later age or the actual training in social life that college provides, could account for the keener selection by college women of the men who will share their recreation time with them throughout their married life. This college training, or the years of experience in social life, may also better equip women to share in the social life of their husbands. Girls who did not attend college or who married before they had been entertained by several suitors in many kinds of recreational activity, may never have had the opportunity to learn such skills as bridge, bowling, skiing, or any of the other forms of recreation. Or

they may not have learned how skillfully entertain others or how to be charming at social affairs.

The only area in which the reverse trend may be observed is in training the children. Nineteen percent of those with no college, 15.7 percent with 1 to 3 years, and 14 percent of those who are seniors or graduates, have perfect adjustments in this area. It may be that in the homes of the college women, children cause the most disturbance, because being a mother is often not felt by a college trained woman to add very much to her importance in society. Motherhood is not necessarily the natural outgrowth of marriage, for her, and she may not feel as wrapped up in caring for her children as the non-college women. "The Middletown spirit" included the sentiment, "that a married woman's place is first of all in the home, and any other activities should be secondary to 'making a good home for her husband and children'."¹ According to Lundberg and Farnham, and many other writers, this is no longer the value orientation of the modern educated woman.²

-
1. Lynd, Robert S. and Helen M., Middletown in Transition, 1937, Harcourt Brace and Company, p. 410.
 2. Lundberg, Ferdinand and Farnham, Marynia F., M.D. Modern Woman: The Lost Sex 1947 - Harper & Brothers, condensed in Omnibook Magazine, November 1947. P. 74.

In speaking of the women of former years, they say: "Women, contrary to the feminists, had never rebelled against bearing children, for the good and sufficient reason that in bearing them lay almost their whole inner feeling of personal well-being and their vast social prestige." But after the Industrial Revolution, women became "more and more conscious of themselves as 'drags' upon their husbands in the competitive struggle for place and prestige." Bearing children was no longer such an honor, for children were mouths to feed rather than economic blessings.

TABLE 11:

Number of children according
to the education level of wives:

Number of Children	No College		College		N
	%	#	%	#	
1	42	(56)	58	(78)	134
2	38	(10)	62	(16)	26
0	37	(142)	63	(242)	<u>384</u>
					544

Not only are the college women in this sample less frequently well adjusted in training and disciplining their children, but women in the sample who have children are more frequently dissatisfied with their marriage than are childless women. (See Tables 22a, b and c, 25, and 26 in Chapter IV.) Further, not as large a proportion of the college women, as of the non-college wives, have children. The group of couples with no children include 26 percent more college than non-college wives. But there are only 16 percent more college than non-college women who do have a child, (even though there

are 128 more college than non-college wives in the sample).

"Goodsell argues that it is not college attendance per se which cuts down the marriage rate and birth rate of college women but membership in a social class. In order to establish this point she compares college women with their non-college sisters and shows that the sisters do not greatly exceed the college woman in respect of the birth rate. This argument does not, of course, destroy the fact that college women do not reproduce."^{1.} In the present sample, however, many of the women are very young and many are newly married." Most of them have not finished bearing children. It is possible that the college women in this sample will bear their children when they are older, but that they will have as many children as the non-college group. A study at the University of Colorado in 1938 revealed that the students there wanted to have children. The median number desired was two to three, and just as many wanted^{2.} four children as wanted none or one.

-
1. Waller, Willard, The Family, A Dynamic Interpretation, 1938, Dryden Press, p. 220, from Willystine Goodsell, Problems of the Family, 1928, Century, Chapter XVIII.
 2. Bernard, William S., "Student Attitudes on Marriage and the Family," American Sociological Review, 1938, pp 354-361.

TABLE 12:

Adjustment of wives in the seven areas of marital relationship, according to their level of schooling as reported by wives:

Areas of adjustment by years of schooling:		Excellent		Good		Fair, poor or very poor		N	
	%	#	%	#	%	#			
Spending income:									
No college	*71.3	(141)	26.2	(52)	2.5	(5)			(198)
1 to 3 yrs college	*79	(140)	20	(36)	1	(1)			(177)
Senior or Graduate	78	(124)	21	(33)	1	(2)			(159)
*Difference significant at the .10 level.									(534)
In-law relations:									
No college	#50	(97)	35	(69)	15	(29)			(195)
1 to 3 yrs college	45	(85)	32.5	(68)	12.5	(22)			(175)
Senior or Graduate	#68	(105)	23	(35)	9	(15)			(155)
#Difference significant at the .01 level.									(525)
Sex relations:									
No college	56	(110)	33	(65)	11	(22)			(197)
1 to 3 yrs college	60	(106)	31	(55)	9	(16)			(177)
Senior or Graduate	62	(98)	32	(51)	6	(9)			(158)
									(532)
Religion:									
No college	53.5	(106)	33	(65)	13.5	(27)			(198)
1 to 3 yrs	53	(94)	34	(60)	13	(23)			(177)
Senior or Graduate	60	(95)	31	(49)	9	(14)			(158)
									(533)
Choice of Friends:									
No college	59	(123)	32	(64)	6	(11)			(198)
1 to 3 yrs college	66	(116)	33	(58)	1	(3)			(177)
Senior or Graduate	65	(102)	32	(51)	3	(5)			(158)
									(533)
Social activities and recreation:									
No college	56	(110)	39	(78)	5	(10)			(198)
1 to 3 yrs college	61	(108)	37	(65)	2	(4)			(177)
Senior or Graduate	62	(99)	33	(52)	5	(8)			(159)
									(534)
Training children:									
No college	19	(37)	10	(19)	2	(4)	**69	(132)	(192)
1 to 3 yrs college	15.7	(27)	14	(24)	.6	(1)	69.7	(119)	(171)
Senior or Graduate	14	(22)	5	(8)	2	(2)	**79	(124)	(156)
									(519)

**Difference significant at the .10 level.

CHAPTER IV

LENGTH OF TIME MARRIED AND CHILDREN AS FACTORS IN MARITAL SATISFACTION

Length of time married

There were two reasons for studying the groups who had been married different lengths of time. First, it was thought desirable to ascertain whether adjustment was best in the beginning of marriage, under the glow of the honeymoon period, or whether adjustment became increasingly better with the months of living together. Other studies have found that couples who had been married for many years were less often happy than those married for only a few years. But the samples tested were of the entire span of married life. The present study is confined to couples who have been married for 6 years or less. The median length of time married falls between 18 and 23 months. This, then, is an opportunity to intensively study newly married people only, and to see whether there are any important differences between the couples who have been married only a few months, those who have been married one, two, or three years, and those married up to six years.

The second reason for studying groups who have been married different lengths of time was to see whether those who married before the War, those who married during the War, and those who married after the War were different in background or in marital satisfaction. Wartime marriages have been called hasty

unions, and it has often been concluded that they would be unhappy marriages. Further, are the marriages contracted after the War more like the Wartime or the pre-War marriages? Since there are couples in this sample who married before, during, and after the War, it will be possible to study this factor. The following divisions have been made in the sample:

	<u>Length of time married</u>	<u>Percent</u>	<u>Number</u>
Post-War marriages:	Less than one year	33	179
Wartime marriages	1 year to less than 4 years	54	285
Pre-War marriages:	Four years or more	13	78

Since the War ended in August of 1945, post-War marriages have been considered as those that took place no earlier than December of that year. Three months was the time calculated to have elapsed before the first peacetime marriages would have occurred. By that time, men would have returned from duty in the Service, and people would be feeling that it was peacetime. The Wartime marriages are reckoned as those that took place between 1942 and December 1945, and the pre-War group married anytime earlier than this.

Age at marriage and length of time married

Age at marriage is one of the factors on which these three groups are found to differ. Table 13 shows that almost twice the proportion of men in the pre-War married group as in the post-War group married at the age of 20 or 21. Forty-six percent of the pre-War, 32 percent of the Wartime, and 27 percent of the post-War group married at age 20 to 21. On the other hand, more of the men

who married after the War, than of the War married, or especially than of the pre-War married, waited until age 22, 23, 24, or 25 to marry. This would seem to indicate that the men in this sample who married after the War, delayed their marriages for longer than they normally would have.

TABLE 13:

Age at which wives and husbands were married
according to length of time they have been married.

<u>Age Married</u>	<u>Husbands</u>				<u>Pre-War</u>	
	<u>Post-War</u>		<u>Wartime</u>		<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>
19 or under	2	(3)	10	(28)	9	(7)
20 to 21	*27	(49)	32	(93)	*46	(36)
22 to 23	34	(61)	#30	(85)	#21	(16)
24 to 25	**25	(45)	**15	(44)	14	(11)
26 or over	11	(21)	13	(37)	10	(8)
		(179)		(287)		(78)

<u>Wives</u>						
19 or under	18	(33)	24	(68)	27	(21)
20 to 21	37	(66)	37	(106)	37	(29)
22 to 23	#27	(49)	22	(64)	#14	(11)
24 to 25	11	(19)	10	(27)	13	(10)
26 or over	7	(12)	7	(20)	9	(7)
		(179)		(285)		(78)

* The difference between 27 and 46 percent is significant at the .01 level.

The difference is significant at the .10 level.

** The difference is significant at the .05 level.

Table 13 shows that the War probably delayed the marriages of many of the post-War married women, also. For more of this group

married as old as age 22 or 23, than of the Wartime or pre-War married women. And fewer of the post-War wives married as young as age 19.

Education level and length of time married

The education level of men married before, during and after the War is presented in Table 14. The figures suggest that the post-War married husbands are younger than the other two groups. For 71 percent of those who married after the War are only freshmen or sophomores, while 49 percent of the Wartime and 36 percent of the pre-War married husbands are still in their first two years of college. Another possible explanation is that the post-War married husbands are not in their last years of college because the War delayed their education, just as it did their marriages, more than it did for the War and pre-War married groups. The figures for the education level of wives in Table 15, add weight to this reasoning. For, more of the post-War married group than of the other two, have had some college training. And twice as many are in their last years as are freshmen or sophomores. This may be because the War delayed their marriages long enough for them to get a college education. While they were waiting for prospective husbands to return from the service, they had an opportunity to attend college.

TABLE 14:

Education level of husbands according to
length of time they have been married.

<u>How Long Married</u>	<u>Freshmen & Sophomores</u>		<u>Juniors, Seniors, Graduates</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Post-War	71	(127)	29	(52)	(179)
Wartime	49	(142)	51	(145)	(287)
Pre-War	36	(28)	64	(50)	(78)

TABLE 15:

Education level of wives according to
length of time they have been married.

<u>Education Level</u>	<u>Post-War</u>		<u>Wartime</u>		<u>Pre-War</u>	
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>
No College	37	(65)	38	(109)	43	(33)
Freshmen, Sophomores	20	(36)	25	(72)	33	(26)
Juniors, Seniors, Graduates	43	(78)	37	(104)	24	(19)
		(179)		(285)		(78)

Length of courtship in relation to length of
time married.

Another test of whether or not Wartime or post-War marriages were hasty and ill-considered lies in the length of acquaintance, engagement, and dating period that preceded the marriage. Table 16 shows the acquaintance period of the couples married before, during, and after the War. There is no evidence that the courtship before the pre-War marriage was any more drawn out than for the other marriage groups. The draft probably cut short the dating period even of some of those couples who have been called pre-War married.

Only 42 percent of the post-War marriages occurred after acquaintance periods of less than three years, while 51 percent of the Wartime and 59 percent of the pre-War couples married after knowing each other for less than three years. The pre-War marriages appear to be the most "hasty" of all.

TABLE 16:

Length of acquaintance with spouse before
marriage according to when married.

<u>When married</u>	<u>Less than 3 years</u>		<u>More than 3 years</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Post-War	42	(76)	58	(103)	(179)
Wartime	51	(145)	49	(140)	(285)
Pre-War	59	(46)	41	(32)	(78)
					(542)

But Table 17 reveals that the actual courtship or dating period of the couples who married after the War was more frequently of short duration than was that of the War and pre-War married couples. Eight percent more of the post-War couples married after dating for less than two years than did the pre-War married couples. It is not the couples who married during the stress of War who had the shortest dating periods, but those who married after the War. Thus, couples who married after the War were kept from marrying for the longest period of time: the husbands were kept from going to school, the wives had a long opportunity to attend school, and both husbands and wives in this group married late. But it does not appear that these men and women were delayed

in marrying specific mates, but were only kept from entering marriage with any mate. This is suggested from the fact that the post-War group, in general, had the shortest pre-marital dating period with future mates, of the three groups.

TABLE 17:

Length of dating period with spouse before
marriage, according to when married.

Length of time married	Dating period:				Difference
	Less than 2 years		2 years or more		
	%	#	%	#	
Post-War	44	(78)	56	(100)	12
Wartime	41	(115)	59	(167)	18
Pre-War	36	(28)	64	(49)	28

The engagement periods of the three groups are found to be slightly different. In Table 18, the pre-War and Wartime married groups are found to have married with no engagement or after an engagement of less than a month, more frequently than were the post-War couples. And a few more of the post-War married couples were engaged for two years or more before they were married. There are no reliable differences between the engagement period of those who married during the War and the couples who married after the War.

TABLE 18:

Length of engagement to spouse
according to when married.

<u>Length of engagement</u>	<u>Post-War</u>		<u>Wartime</u>		<u>Pre-War</u>	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
Not at all	11	(19)	14	(40)	22	(17)
Less than 1 month	4	(8)	14	(40)	6	(5)
1 to 5 months	32	(57)	23	(65)	28	(22)
6 to 11 months	20	(35)	21	(60)	19	(15)
12 to 23 months	14	(26)	18	(53)	18	(14)
2 years and over	19	(34)	10	(27)	7	(5)
		(179)		(285)		(78)

Length of time married and marital satisfaction

Is there, then, any relationship between the length
1.
of time married and marital success? Table 19 reveals that
79 percent of the wives who were married in what has been called

-
- 1a. Bernard finds a correlation of $-.34$ for men and $-.27$ for women between length of marriage and marital happiness. She reports that for both men and women, happiness declines from the third to about the tenth year.

Bernard, Jesse, "The Distribution of Success in Marriage,"
American Journal of Sociology, 1934, 40, p. 49-60.

- 1b. Terman, p. 176: Those men and women in Terman's sample who had been married for two years or less had the highest happiness rating. Those who were married for from 6 to 8 years had the lowest average happiness score. However, Terman is concerned with the wider span of married life. Some couples in his sample were married for 27 years or more. In the college sample, only 2 percent of the group has been married for 6 years and a third has been married for less than one year.

the Post-War period, say they are Very Happy, while 66 percent of those married during the War and 67 percent married before the War are Very Happy. Eighty-four percent of the Post-War married husbands, 73 percent of the Wartime, and 76 percent of those married before the War, are Very Happy. Reporting that they have "never considered" separation are 89.4 percent of the Post-War married wives, 77 percent who married during the War, and 67 percent who married before the War. Eighty-eight percent of the husbands who married after the War, 73 percent who married in Wartime, and 63 percent who married before the War, have "never considered" separating from their spouses. Further, more of the husbands and wives who married during or after the War had serious problems than did those who married before the War.

1.
Terman found that after six years of marriage, there was a slump in the average happiness of the men and women in his sample. Those husbands and wives who had been married for six years, were less happy than those who had been married any shorter time; and those who were married for longer than six years were happier than the group who had been married for this particular length of time. That is, after this slump, he assumed that happiness rose again. At six years, the bottom had not been

1. Terman, p. 176.

reached, from which happiness would not rise. In the college sample, there are not a sufficient number of cases who have been married for longer than 6 years with which to test this idea. Thus, it is possible that these people who were married before the War will not become more and more unhappy as the years pass, or even that they will remain at this lower happiness. For Terman's sample seemed to give evidence that this period was just a temporary lull.

Another explanation, and one that seems less plausible, for the smaller proportion of satisfied individuals in the group who have been married a long time, is that those who married just before the War or, more especially, during the War, made hasty unions that have proved less satisfactory than the ones made in the "calm" of peacetime. But if this were the whole explanation, then those who married under the highest tension, that is, those who married in the middle of the War, would be the most unhappy now. But it is the pre-War married group, some of whom probably married in Pre-War peace or at least with substantial peacetime acquaintance periods behind them, who are the least satisfied of the groups. Thus, it seems more likely that the gradual increase in boredom or the gradual wearing off of the ecstasy of marriage, explains more of the tendency than does the supposed rush of marriages during the War.

TABLE 19:

Reported happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to length of time married, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

	<u>When married</u>					
	<u>Post-War</u>		<u>Wartime</u>		<u>Pre-War</u>	
<u>Reported happiness of the marriage:</u>	%	#	%	#	%	#
Very happy	84	(150)	73	(210)	76	(59)
Happy	14	(24)	22	(62)	18	(14)
Average	<u>2</u>	<u>(4)</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>(15)</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>(5)</u>
	100%	(179)	100%	(287)	100%	(78)
<u>Seriousness with which separation has been considered:</u>						
Never considered	88	(158)	73	(210)	63	(49)
Not seriously	9	(15)	20	(57)	22	(17)
Somewhat seriously or seriously	<u>3</u>	<u>(5)</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>(20)</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>(12)</u>
	100%	(178)	100%	(287)	100%	(78)
<u>Seriousness of problem #1:</u>						
Extremely, quite or moderately serious	20	(36)	22	(63)	19	(15)
Not very serious	22.5	(40)	31	(89)	30	(23)
Trivial	30.5	(54)	24	(70)	28	(22)
Not worth mention	<u>27</u>	<u>(48)</u>	<u>23</u>	<u>(65)</u>	<u>23</u>	<u>(18)</u>
	100%	(178)	100%	(287)	100%	(78)

TABLE 19:
(Cont'd)

As reported by husbands:

	<u>When married</u>					
	<u>Post-War</u>		<u>Wartime</u>		<u>Pre-War</u>	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
<u>Reported happiness of the marriage:</u>						
Very happy	79	(142)	66	(189)	67	(52)
Happy	18	(32)	25	(72)	24	(19)
Average	3	(5)	9	(25)	9	(7)
	<u>100%</u>	<u>(179)</u>	<u>100%</u>	<u>(286)</u>	<u>100%</u>	<u>(78)</u>
 <u>Seriousness with which separation has been considered:</u>						
Never considered	89.4	(160)	77	(221)	67	(52)
Not seriously	8.3	(15)	14	(41)	19	(15)
Somewhat seriously or seriously	2.3	(4)	9	(24)	14	(11)
	<u>100%</u>	<u>(179)</u>	<u>100%</u>	<u>(286)</u>	<u>100%</u>	<u>(78)</u>
 <u>Seriousness of problem #1:</u>						
Extremely, quite or moderately serious	21	(38)	22	(62)	22	(17)
Not very serious	28	(50)	34	(98)	32	(25)
Trivial	29	(52)	26	(75)	31	(24)
Not worth mentioning	22	(39)	18	(51)	15	(12)
	<u>100%</u>	<u>(179)</u>	<u>100%</u>	<u>(286)</u>	<u>100%</u>	<u>(78)</u>

Adjustment in in-laws and sex in relation
to length of time married.

What is the relationship between the length of time a man or woman has been married and his adjustment in the various areas of marital relationship tested in this study? Tables 20 and 21 show the association between these two factors for this sample. Both husbands and wives significantly more often have perfect in-law and sex adjustments when they have been married for a short time. The difference is especially large among wives. The women who were not married until after the War have perfect adjustments 21.5 percent more frequently in in-law relationships and 26 percent more frequently in sex relations than those wives who married before the War. The women who married most recently include the largest proportion who are completely satisfied in these two areas, the wives who married during the War have the next largest proportion, and those who have been married the longest, (the pre-War married women), have the smallest proportion. The trend is the same for husbands: 14.5 percent more of the newly married husbands than of the ones who married before the War, have "excellent" in-law adjustments, and 11 percent more have perfect sex relations.

Disturbances in in-law relationships may be associated with being married a long time, and thus, of having a large number of opportunities to interact disturbingly with in-laws. The presence of children, with whom the in-laws can interfere and cause annoyance.

may also be related. Children are present, of course, in the marriages that have been in existence for some time, but not in the marriages that have been recently contracted. The later marriage age of many of the post-War married people may also have given them an advantage in dealing with in-laws. Sex relations may be imperfect because of any of these factors, also: pregnancy and the birth of children may have induced the fear and/or distaste of sex relations in the woman. The annoyance of the husband may have developed with the wife's disinterest. Or, years of being married may have brought boredom, and made the individual able to see that his sex relations actually were not perfect, even though they had actually not changed.

Spending the income.

Among both husbands and wives, the smallest proportion with perfect adjustments in spending the family income occurs in the group who married during the War. These men and women never had the opportunity to work out together the monthly spending of money. Each handled his or her own share of the income independently during the War, for the husband was away and the wife was at home. While both had experience in managing the family income, each developed ways of his own of doing it. Habits were actually formed that had to be broken or modified to coordinate with the other spouse's practices. Among these people, then, cooperation was not natural, but had to be developed. Schuetz has examined this same phenomenon. He writes that experience changes both the traveller and the one at home, for both are acting as individuals and not together. 1.(see next page)

Friends and social activities.

There is a relationship among the wives, between length of time married and adjustment in social activities and recreation, 11 percent more of those married after the War having perfect adjustments than of those married before the War, and with the War married women in-between. And the husbands who married after the War most frequently have perfect adjustments in choice of friends, with the War married group ranking next, and the Pre-War married men trailing with the smallest proportion with perfect agreements in this area. This is the same pattern found for age married. The men who married older more frequently had perfect adjustments in choice of friends, and the older marrying women had a larger share of perfect agreements in social activities and recreation. More of the post-War married group married at age 24 or older than did the War or pre-War married groups. Further, more of the post-War married women are now in college or have been in college at some time, than of the women who have been married longer. These factors may account for the relationship between length of time married and adjustment in these areas. For instance, college women may have more experience in sharing the recreational activity of men than do non-college women. The post-War married group of women,

1. Schuetz, Alfred, "The Homecomer," American Journal of Sociology, Vol. 50, pp 369-376.

which includes a big share of college girls, would, then, have a particularly good background for adjusting to their husband's recreational activities, because they know how to participate.

TABLE 20:

Adjustment of wives in the seven areas of marital relationship according to length of time they have been married.

As reported by wives:

Area of adjustment by length of time married	<u>Degree of adjustment</u>				Fair, poor, or very poor		N
	<u>Excellent</u>		<u>Good</u>				
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Spending income:							
Post-War married	79	(142)	20	(36)	1	(1)	(179)
War married	73	(208)	25	(72)	2	(5)	(285)
Pre-War married	76	(59)	20	(16)	4	(3)	(78)
							(542)
In-law relations:							
Post-War married	65.5	(116)	23.5	(41)	11	(19)	(176)
War married	49	(137)	37	(103)	14	(40)	(280)
Pre-War married	44	(34)	43	(33)	13	(10)	(77)
							(533)
Sex relations:							
Post-War married	68	(121)	27	(47)	5	(9)	(177)
War married	57	(161)	33	(94)	10	(30)	(285)
Pre-War married	45	(35)	44	(34)	11	(9)	(78)
							(540)
Religion:							
Post-War married	57	(102)	31.5	(56)	11.5	(20)	(178)
War married	53	(152)	34	(97)	13	(36)	(285)
Pre-War married	58	(45)	29	(23)	13	(10)	(78)
							(541)
Choice of friends:							
Post-War married	69	(123)	29	(51)	2	(4)	(178)
War married	60.5	(173)	35	(99)	4.5	(13)	(285)
Pre-War married	67	(52)	29	(23)	4	(3)	(78)
							(541)
Social activities and recreation:							
Post-War married	64	(115)	32	(57)	4	(7)	(179)
War married	59	(167)	37	(106)	4	(12)	(285)
Pre-War married	53	(41)	42	(33)	5	(4)	(78)
							(542)
No children or "too young"							
<u>% #</u>							
Training children:							
Post-War married	.5	(1)	0	(0)	0	(0)	99.5 (178) (179)
War married	21	(61)	13	(37)	2	(5)	64 (182) (285)
Pre-War married	28	(22)	22	(17)	1	(1)	49 (38) (78)
							(542)

TABLE 21:

Adjustment of husbands in the seven areas of marital relationship according to length of time they have been married.

As reported by husbands:

Area of adjustment by length of time married	<u>Degree of adjustment</u>						Fair, poor, or <u>very poor</u>	N
	<u>Excellent</u>		<u>Good</u>					
	%	#	%	#	%	#		
Spending income:								
Post-War married	79	(142)	18.5	(33)	2.5	(4)		(179)
War married	76	(217)	22	(64)	2	(6)		(287)
Pre-War married	82	(64)	18	(14)	0	(0)		(78) (544)
In-law relations:								
Post-War married	71	(127)	21	(37)	8	(13)		(177)
War married	63	(177)	27	(76)	10	(29)		(282)
Pre-War married	56.5	(43)	31.5	(24)	12	(9)		(76) (535)
Sex relations:								
Post-War married	64	(115)	26	(46)	10	(18)		(179)
War married	53	(153)	33	(94)	14	(40)		(287)
Pre-War married	53	(41)	34	(26)	13	(10)		(77) (543)
Religion								
Post-War married	63	(112)	28	(50)	9	(17)		(179)
War married	60	(173)	26	(74)	14	(40)		(287)
Pre-War married	64	(50)	28	(22)	8	(6)		(78) (544)
Choice of friends:								
Post-War married	61	(109)	34	(61)	5	(9)		(179)
War married	49	(140)	45	(129)	6	(17)		(286)
Pre-War married	56	(44)	42	(33)	2	(2)		(79) (544)
Social activities and recreation:								
Post-War married	54	(97)	39	(70)	7	(12)		(179)
War married	48	(136)	43	(123)	9	(26)		(285)
Pre-War married	52	(41)	43	(34)	5	(4)		(79) (543)
No children or "too young"								
					%	#		
Training children:								
Post-War married	.5	(1)	1	(2)	0	(0)	98.5	(177) (179)
War married	23	(66)	12	(34)	1	(4)	64	(182) (286)
Pre-War married	33	(26)	14	(11)	4	(3)	49	(38) (78) (543)

Children and marital satisfaction

The length of time that a couple has been married and whether or not they have children are usually so highly correlated that it was thought best to isolate both factors to determine which one, or whether both were directly related to marital satisfaction. More of the husbands and wives in the sample who have no children are Very Happy, have never considered separating from their spouses, and have no serious problems, than do the husbands and wives with children. These relationships may be seen in Table 22. Of the wives, 71.5 percent who have children are Very Happy while 80 percent of those without children are Very Happy. Sixty-three percent of the husbands with and 74 percent without children are Very Happy. Further, 69 percent of the wives with children and 80 percent of those without children have "never considered" separating. Of the husbands who have children, 75 percent, and of the husbands who do not have children, 81.3 percent have "never considered" divorce. And more husbands and wives with children have "extremely," "quite," or "moderately serious" problems, or "not very serious" problems, while the husbands and wives without children are more likely to have "trivial" problems or problems "not worth mentioning."

The fact that those couples who have children are less happy than those who do not have children, may be a consequence of the fact that couples with children have been married longer

than those without children. Children themselves may have no adverse effect upon marital satisfaction. But a boredom, irritability, and dissatisfaction may develop through the years of marriage, so that those who have been married the longest are the most unhappy, while those couples who are still in their first few months of marriage may be dazed with satisfaction in their spouses. It was seen in the preceding discussion based on Tables 19, 20 and 21, that those men and women who have been married the shortest period of time are most often completely satisfied with their marriages, and that those married the longest are least often satisfied.

It can further be seen from Table 23 that children are most frequently present in the marriages which are the oldest.

TABLE 22: (A)

Reported happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to whether or not there are children, as reported by wives and by husbands.

Happiness of the marriage, as reported by wives

	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
	% #		% #		% #		% #
Wives with children	71.5 (124)		22.5 (39)		6 (10)		32 (173)
Wives without children	80 (295)		16 (59)		4 (15)		68 (369)
						<u>100%</u>	<u>(542)</u>

Happiness of the marriage, as reported by husbands

[illegible]

TABLE 22: (B)
(Contd)

Seriousness with which separation has been considered,

as reported by wives:

[illegible]

Seriousness with which separation has been considered,

as reported by husbands:

[illegible]

TABLE 22: (C)
(Cont'd)

Seriousness of problem #1, as reported by wives:

	Extremely, quite or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mention		N	
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
Wives with children	24	(42)	37	(64)	23.5	(41)	15.5	(27)	32	(174)
Wives without children	20	(37)	23.5	(87)	28.5	(105)	28	(103)	68	(368)
									100%	(542)

Seriousness of problem #1, as reported by husbands:

	Extremely, quite or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mention		N	
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
Husbands with children	25	(42)	36	(59)	27	(45)	12	(20)	31	(166)
Husbands without children	20	(75)	30	(114)	28	(107)	22	(82)	69	(378)
									100%	(544)

Ninety-eight percent of the couples who married after the War are childless, while 61 percent of the couples married during the War, and 44 percent of the Pre-War married couples have no children.

TABLE 23:

Number of children according to length of time married.

	When married					
Number of children	Post-War		Wartime		Pre-War	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
1 child	2	(3)	35	(100)	37	(29)
2 children	0	(0)	4	(11)	19	(15)
No children	98	(176)	61	(174)	44	(44)
		(179)		(285)		(78)

But these figures, in themselves, do not disclose whether those couples with children who have been married a long time report the same or different happiness from those who have been married for some time and who do not have children. It has been shown that those with children are less often happy than those without children, that those who have been married a long time are less frequently happy than those married for less time, and that those who have children are more apt to have been married for some time. The factor of length of time married must be eliminated as a possible influence on marital happiness. With this factor controlled, those who have been married the same length of time are found to be satisfied less frequently when they do, ~~than~~ when they do not have children. Both factors--the length of time married and children, are associated with marital adjustment. It can be seen from Table 24 that those who have been married since before the War and have no children are more often happy than are those who married before the War and do have children. Of the husbands married before the War, 61.3 percent of those who have children, but 73.5 percent of those without children, are Very Happy. Even among those married as late as during the War, 63.5 percent with children and 68 percent without children are Very Happy. Among the wives married before the War, 75 percent with children and 76 percent without children are Very Happy. Of those wives married during the War, the difference is significant: 65 percent with children and 79 percent without children are Very

Happy. Also, more husbands and wives who were married before the War or during the War who have no children report that they have "never considered" separating from their spouses and that they do not have a serious marital problem, than do those who do have children.

These figures do not say that the presence of children is the total explanation of the lower happiness of the group who have been married a long time. More of those with than of those without children are unhappy. But some of those who have been married for a long time and do not have children are dissatisfied for other reasons related to having lived with a spouse for a long period of time. This seems to be brought out by still another percentage. Eighty percent of the husbands who were married after the War, (that is, who have been married for less than a year), say they are Very Happy. Only 3 of these men have children. If the presence of children in a family were the only factor responsible for the difference in happiness of groups, then those who were married before the War and who have no children would report that they are Very Happy just as frequently as do those who were married after the War and who have no children. But it can be seen that 5.5 percent more husbands who married after than who married before the War and have no children, are Very Happy. Thus, both factors, the length of time married and the presence or absence of children, are associated with marital satisfaction.

TABLE 24:

Happiness, the seriousness with which separation has been considered, and the seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to the length of time the couple have been married, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

When married

	<u>During the War</u>				<u>Before the War</u>			
	<u>Children</u>		<u>No children</u>		<u>Children</u>		<u>No children</u>	
<u>Reported happiness:</u>	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
Very happy	65	(74)	79	(136)	75	(33)	76	(26)
Happy	28	(32)	17	(30)	20	(9)	15	(5)
Average	<u>7</u>	<u>(8)</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>(7)</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>(2)</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>(3)</u>
	100%	(114)	100%	(173)	100%	(44)	100%	(34)
 <u>Seriousness with which separation has been considered:</u>								
Never considered	69	(79)	76	(131)	61.3	(27)	65	(22)
Not seriously	22	(25)	18	(32)	27.4	(12)	15	(5)
Somewhat seriously or seriously	<u>9</u>	<u>(10)</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>(10)</u>	<u>11.3</u>	<u>(5)</u>	<u>20</u>	<u>(7)</u>
	100%	(114)	100%	(173)	100%	(44)	100%	(34)
 <u>Seriousness of problem #1:</u>								
Extremely, quite or moderately serious	24.5	(28)	20	(35)	25	(11)	12	(4)
Not very serious	38	(43)	26.7	(46)	36	(16)	21	(7)
Trivial	21	(24)	26.7	(46)	23	(10)	35	(12)
Not worth mention	<u>16.5</u>	<u>(19)</u>	<u>26.7</u>	<u>(46)</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>(7)</u>	<u>32</u>	<u>(11)</u>
	100%	(114)	100%	(173)	100%	(44)	100%	(34)

TABLE 24:
(Contd)

As reported by husbands:

	<u>When married</u>							
	<u>During the War</u>				<u>Before the War</u>			
	<u>Children</u>		<u>No children</u>		<u>Children</u>		<u>No children</u>	
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
<u>Reported happiness:</u>								
Very happy	63.5	(72)	68	(117)	61.3	(27)	73.5	(25)
Happy	27.5	(31)	24	(41)	27.4	(12)	20.5	(7)
Average	<u>9</u>	<u>(10)</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>(15)</u>	<u>11.3</u>	<u>(5)</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>(2)</u>
	100%	(113)	100%	(173)	100%	(44)	100%	(34)
<u>Seriousness with</u>								
<u>which separation</u>								
<u>has been considered:</u>								
Never considered	80	(91)	75	(130)	64	(28)	70.5	(24)
Not seriously	11	(12)	17	(29)	20	(9)	17.5	(6)
Somewhat seriously								
or seriously	<u>9</u>	<u>(10)</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>(14)</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>(7)</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>(4)</u>
	100%	(113)	100%	(173)	100%	(44)	100%	(34)
<u>Seriousness of</u>								
<u>problem #1:</u>								
Extremely, quite or								
moderately serious	25.5	(29)	19	(33)	25	(11)	17.5	(6)
Not very serious	33.5	(38)	35	(60)	38.5	(17)	24	(8)
Trivial	24	(27)	28	(48)	23	(10)	41	(14)
Not worth mention	<u>17</u>	<u>(19)</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>(32)</u>	<u>13.5</u>	<u>(6)</u>	<u>17.5</u>	<u>(6)</u>
	100%	(113)	100%	(173)	100%	(44)	100%	(34)

Children and adjustment in the seven areas
of marital relationship.

Men and women in the sample who have children less often are completely satisfied with their overall marriage situation than are those without children. In what areas of adjustment do children make a difference? The relationships are shown in Tables 25 and 26. There is a sizable difference among both husbands and wives in the proportion with and the proportion without children who have perfect adjustments in the area of in-law relationships. Twelve percent more husbands and 19 percent more wives without children than with children, report "excellent" adjustments with their spouses over in-laws. It is known from the question, "What do your in-laws do that irritate you most?" that the interference of in-laws with the children was frequently the reason for most irritation. Even though the question on "your adjustment with your spouse" in in-law relationships concerns not the relationship with the in-laws themselves, but the relationship with the spouse over in-law relationships, it was evident that the informants did not keep clear the distinction between these two types of relationship.

If the in-laws interfered with the children to an irritating extent, the question of adjustment with the spouse over in-laws was frequently said to be imperfect. However, when in-law relationships were reported to be poor, it did usually mean that the spouse was involved, because the coefficient of correlation between marital

happiness and adjustment in in-law relationships was $+ .267$ for husbands and $+ .240$ for wives.

Couples with children have been married, as a group, longer than those without children. And since it was found that length of time married was related to in-law adjustment, it is possible that the larger number of times that the couples married a long time, have interacted with their in-laws may have provided more opportunities for conflict than the few times the newly married couples have interacted with them. This accounts for only part of the difference. Children were actually reported to be the center of difficulty between the couple and in-laws in many cases, so it is quite certain that the presence of children offers an additional source of conflict.

Perfect sexual adjustments are not as characteristic of couples with children as of those without. There is scant evidence for children being the direct cause of impaired sex relations in the question asking the difficulty in sex relations. A small number of women reported that unwanted pregnancies had made them afraid to have sex relations. The large number of women who are not as interested in sex relations as are their husbands, may include a number of women who were adjusted to their husbands in sex drive before children were born, but afterwards, were less interested. There may be a relationship between a pregnancy and a disinterest in or an aversion to sex relations, and the women may themselves, be unaware of the connection. Adding some

weight to this notion is the fact that wives do show a closer relationship than husbands, between the presence of children and satisfaction with the spouse in sex relations: 12 percent more wives and 5 percent more husbands without children than with them, have "excellent" sex adjustments.

Religion is the only other area besides in-law relationships and sex, in which both husbands and wives show a greater tendency toward perfect adjustment when they do not have children than when children are present. Differences in religion become important when children enter the family. For parents feel the obligation or right to teach their children what they think is the ethical way of life. Some couples may experience their first religious conflict when they try to make decisions about the religious training of their children. Beliefs often remain covert until this situation arises to demand their expression.

The husbands have perfect agreements with their spouses in the area of social activities and recreation five percent more frequently when there are no children than when children are present. It would seem that the wives would have more complaints about this area, for they must sacrifice more of their social activities, especially recreation with their husbands, in order to stay with the children. But more husbands than wives made the report that their spouses wanted to go out or have company too often. The wives are at home alone with the children during the day and want to break the monotony in the evening. But it is the husbands who become irritated at their insistence at being entertained, for one

reason because they have studying to do every night, but more importantly, because they interact socially on the campus throughout the day, and when they return home they do not feel the need for additional social activity.

A slightly larger proportion of wives with no children have perfect adjustments in spending the family income, (3 percent more than wives without children). This may be one situation in which the actual amount of money available to spend is reflected in the adjustment in spending the income. Wives with children, in general have a smaller income to deal with and have a larger area to spread it over. These women may feel the pinch and the sacrifice in clothing and luxuries so much that they become annoyed that their husbands do not earn a sufficient living. Since the complaint usually made by wives is that the husband pinches too much, the wives with children may blame their husbands when their income is not as large as they would wish.

The husbands, on the other hand, 3.5 percent more frequently have perfect agreements in this area when children are present. Wives usually do the buying for the children. When they take this responsibility, they come to have more control over the family income and learn to budget it more carefully. If this is what actually occurs, then the husband may become more and more satisfied with his wife's handling of the money, for she takes responsibility for making ends meet, instead of making him keep her within bounds.

But in this area, the percentage differences involved are too small to explain more than a small proportion of the cases.

TABLE 25:

Adjustment of wives in the seven areas of marital relationship according to the number of children.

As reported by wives:

Areas of adjustment by number of children:	Degree of adjustment in the areas						N
	*Excellent		*Good		*Fair, poor or very poor		
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Spending income							
1 child	74	(99)	23	(31)	3	(4)	(134)
2 children	69	(18)	27	(7)	4	(1)	(26)
0 children	77	(295)	22	(85)	1	(4)	(384)
							(544)
Training children:							
1 child	60	(71)	36	(42)	4	(5)	(118)
2 children	50	(13)	42	(11)	8	(2)	(26)
							(144)
In-law relations:							
1 child	40	(53)	46	(62)	14	(18)	(133)
2 children	50	(13)	46	(12)	4	(1)	(26)
0 children	59	(223)	27.5	(103)	13.5	(50)	(376)
							(535)
Sex relations:							
1 child	49	(65)	35	(47)	16	(22)	(134)
2 children	62	(16)	30	(8)	8	(2)	(26)
0 children	61	(230)	32	(120)	7	(24)	(384)
							(544)
Religion:							
1 child	50	(67)	37	(50)	13	(17)	(134)
2 children	61	(16)	27	(7)	12	(3)	(26)
0 children	57	(218)	31	(119)	12	(46)	(383)
							(543)
Choice of friends:							
1 child	63.5	(85)	34.5	(46)	2	(3)	(134)
2 children	61	(16)	31	(8)	8	(2)	(26)
0 children	64	(247)	32	(121)	4	(15)	(383)
							(543)
Social activities and recreation:							
1 child	60	(81)	35	(47)	5	(6)	(134)
2 children	54	(14)	38	(10)	8	(2)	(26)
0 children	59	(228)	37	(141)	4	(15)	(384)
							(541)

* In the areas of spending the income, training the children, choice of friends, and social activities and recreation, the adjustment check-list was worded "We agree almost all the time," "...most of the time," and "...half the time, seldom, or never," rather than the form "Excellent," "good," and "fair, poor, or very poor" that appears in the other three areas.

TABLE 26:

Adjustment of husbands in the seven areas of marital relationship according to the number of children.

As reported by husbands:

Areas of adjustment by number of children:	<u>Degree of adjustment in the areas</u>						<u>N</u>
	<u>Excellent</u>		<u>Good</u>		<u>Fair, poor or very poor</u>		
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Spending income:							
1 child	80.5	(108)	18	(24)	1.5	(2)	(134)
2 children	78	(21)	22	(6)	0	(0)	(27)
0 children	77	(294)	21	(81)	2	(8)	(383)
							(544)
Training children:							
1 child	67	(79)	29	(34)	4	(4)	(117)
2 children	44.5	(12)	44.5	(12)	11	(3)	(27)
							(144)
In-law relations:							
1 child	56	(74)	31	(41)	13	(17)	(132)
2 children	63	(17)	30	(8)	7	(2)	(27)
0 children	68	(256)	23	(88)	9	(32)	(376)
							(535)
Sex relations:							
1 child	54	(71)	29	(39)	17	(23)	(133)
2 children	55	(15)	30	(8)	15	(4)	(27)
0 children	59	(225)	30.5	(117)	10.5	(41)	(383)
							(543)
Religion:							
1 child	58	(78)	27	(36)	15	(20)	(134)
2 children	70	(19)	15	(4)	15	(4)	(27)
0 children	62.5	(239)	27.5	(105)	10	(39)	(383)
							(544)
Choice of friends:							
1 child	52	(70)	43	(58)	5	(6)	(134)
2 children	55.5	(15)	44.5	(12)	0	(0)	(27)
0 children	54	(208)	40	(153)	6	(22)	(383)
							(544)
Social activities and recreation:							
1 child	47	(63)	43	(57)	10	(14)	(134)
2 children	48	(13)	44.5	(12)	7.5	(2)	(27)
0 children	52	(199)	41	(158)	7	(26)	(383)
							(544)

CHAPTER V

ECONOMIC FACTORS AND HOUSING

Income and spending

Out of the sample of 544 student couples, 525 of the husbands are veterans drawing \$90 a month for subsistence from the Government. The median income^{1.} for the veteran families is \$195 per month^{2.} and the income of the 19 non-veterans averages \$170 monthly. The entire group of 544 couples have a median income of \$190 or a mean of \$193.

The significant difference in income, however, is not between the veteran and the non-veteran families, but between those veteran families in which the husband or wife does some work for

1. Income is defined throughout this discussion as any money that the couple has at its disposal for regular monthly spending, whether it be from G. I. Pay, the husband's or wife's working, parents, savings, borrowing, royalties, or other benefits now being received for past services or investments. Army pensions for disability are included under G. I. Pay. Some husbands draw approximately \$20 a month for participating in advanced R.O.T.C. at the college. Since this requires that time and effort be expended now, this money is considered as the husband working.
2. A survey released by the Veterans Administration at Duke University indicates that the average monthly income of married veterans there was \$181.93. Had the monthly use of savings been excluded from the figures in the present study, the average income of Michigan State College students would correspond closely with that of the Duke students. Newsweek Magazine, July 7, 1947, p. 88.

money, and those families in which this additional income is lacking. In the 251 families where the wife is working, the total income for the family is \$236 (median, or \$237 mean). In the 274 in which the wife earns no money, the median income drops to \$134 (median, or mean \$151). An additional indication of the important economic roles the group of working wives are playing is that in those families, the wife brings in 57 percent of the total income (median, or 52.5 percent mean).

The proportion that the wife earns does not vary greatly in the different types of living arrangements. The percentage ranges from the 54 percent earned by Trailer Camp wives, down to the 50 percent where the couple lives in its rented or owned house. The only working wives who do not average 50 percent or more are the seven women who live in other towns because they have not been able to find suitable living quarters near the college. The seven working wives who live in these conditions average only 4.4 percent of the total income.^{1.}

Fifty-two percent of all wives of veterans do no work for money. The remaining 48 percent range from under 10 to over 48 hours a week. Only 40 wives work 38 hours or less; 37.5 percent of all wives have a work week of 39 hours or more. The largest bunching^{2.} is at the 40 hour week which is worked by 119 wives.

-
1. See Table 30 for additional economic data on all types of residences.
 2. Op.cit. 48 percent of the Michigan State College wives in this sample are working, compared to 59 percent of those surveyed at Duke University.

In the 55 veteran families in which the wife is attending school along with her husband, the mean income is \$169, compared to the \$196 earned by the 470 families where the wife does not attend college. Thirty-four wives are veterans but only six of those going to school are veterans and thus taking advantage of the subsistence paid by the Government. In general, therefore, the lower average income of the families in which the wife is in college can be explained by the fact that the wives in school are not earning money.

There is not such a large difference between the income of the couples working and those with non-working husbands.^{1.} Among the 195 working husbands, the income totals \$200 a month. The 330 couples who have no income from the husband working have a median income of \$190, only \$5 less than the median for the whole group of 525 veteran families: (\$195). This would seem to indicate that the working husband is putting in only a few hours at outside work. However, the men who are working do earn a median of 30 percent of the family's total income, (mean 34.5 percent). Further, the arithmetic means are \$207 for the families in which the husband is working and \$183 for those where he does not work. The median tended to obscure the fact that the group is weighted at the bottom with a large number of families who draw the bare \$90 per month. After \$90, the figure jumps into another group who earn \$150. From then

1. Ibid. Thirty-six percent of Duke married veterans surveyed have part-time jobs and 37 percent of the veterans in this sample work.

on, the progression is regular. But the median did not bring out the lumping at the bottom and the broad gap above it. The bunching at the \$90 figure is also brought out when the mean and median are compared for the percent of total income derived from G. I. pay. While the median is 47.5 percent, the mean is 58.4 percent because of the exclusive dependence on the Government allowance by the large group earning exactly \$90 a month. The median does not portray as well as does the mean, the fact that these couples obtain 100 percent of their income from this one source.

Total family income is seen to vary with other factors. The 437 couples who say that they do not find it necessary to dip into their savings or to borrow money, earn \$200 a month, (median, or \$200.80 mean). The other 83 veteran families who do borrow or use savings, have only \$140 (median, or \$154 mean) available for monthly spending. Since this income figure includes the amount borrowed or withdrawn from savings, their actual earned income is less than this \$140 figure. Borrowing was resorted to by few; savings deductions were more important.

Almost as striking a difference is evident between the \$195 (median and mean) earned by the 487 who get no assistance from their parents, and the \$154.50 (median or \$158.60 mean) available to the 38 couples who do receive parental aid.

Children and working wives.

There are large differences in the financial standings of

the groups with no children, one child, and 2 children.

TABLE 27:

Mean monthly income, percent of income spent on food and rent, and amount spent on food and rent, by those families with no children, one child, and two children.

<u># Children</u>	<u>Mean Monthly Income</u>	<u>% Spent on Food & Rent</u>	<u>Amt. Spent on Food & Rent</u>	<u>N</u>
0	\$204.	48%	\$ 90.30	377
1	156.	61%	89.70	136
2	202.	57%	106.80	22
Combined		51%	90.90	525

From this array of income figures, it is evident that the young couple with one child has the lowest total income, the wife being unable to leave the child so as to supplement the income by earning money outside the home. A four hour work day is usually the most that these mothers can manage. The 22 women with two children are not working wives, but they have been married longer and this fact probably indicates that the family financial situation was better established before the husband entered college.

Besides having the lowest total income of the three groups, the couples with one child are spending the largest proportion of it (61 percent) on the minimal needs of food and rent. The childless couples spend almost the same amount for food and rent (\$90), but this figure is only 48 percent of the available sum,

13 percent less than that spent by couples with one child. The 22 families in the sample with two children are spending about \$107 for food and rent, an amount greater than that spent by either childless or one-child couples, but proportionately less than the one-child couples and quite a bit more proportionately than the childless couples. The averages for the combined groups are closest to the figures for childless couples. This would be expected because most (377) couples have no children. The mean amount spent on food and rent by all couples is \$91 and the proportion of total income is 51 percent.

There is further evidence that the number of children is not in itself the important factor in draining off a large portion of the income. It can be seen from the following figures that whether or not the wife is able to work and the number of hours she can work for money are the main factors in determining the family's financial position.

TABLE 28:

Mean amount and percent of total income spent for food and rent according to the number of hours the wife works per week.

<u>Hours Wife Works (per week)</u>	<u>Mean Amt. spent on Food and Rent</u>	<u>Mean % spent on Food & Rent</u>	<u>N</u>
(No response)			9
None	\$ 85	60.	291
0-10	92	51.	10
11-18	89	62.	3
19-26	102	55.	8
27-34	93	37.	9
35-38	85	37.	10
39-42	95	40.	119
43-46	111	41.	62
47 or over	92	37.	23
		TOTAL	544
Mean for all working wives	98	41	244

In the 291 families in which the wife does not work at all, \$85 suffices for food and rent. In general, the more hours the wife works, the more money the family spends for these basic items, except for the ten women who work 35-38 hours a week and who spend only \$85. This group is too small to have any assurance that it is representative. But those who work 39-42 hours number 119, and spend \$95 on food and rent. Further, there are 62 in the 43-46 hour group and they spend \$111. These two groups can be safely compared with the large group of non-working wives and it can be concluded that the amount spent on food and rent is in some way dependent upon the amount of work done by the wife. The explanation may not lie entirely in the

larger total income thus obtained, but may result partly from the fact that when the wife works a full day, the family cannot eat at home but must buy the more expensive restaurant meals.

The \$85 spent in families where the wife does not work and the \$98 when she does work may be compared with the \$90 spent by both the group with no children and the group with one child. The need for larger expenditures does not entirely explain the situation, for if any of these groups may be assumed to require more money for food and rent, it is the group with children. But these families spend no more than childless couples. It appears that the larger income available to families in which the wife works is in itself a factor which induces these couples to spend more. Perhaps, also, the restaurant eating of husbands and wives in families in which the wife works is just as necessary an expense as the purchase of extra equipment and services by couples with children.

The percentages of income spent for food and rent offer even more definite evidence on this point. Among wives who do not work, the expenditure is 60 percent of total income; in the combined group of working wives, only 41 percent is spent. These figures show that non-working wives require 19 percent more of their income than do working wives, for the basic needs of food and rent. There is a wider divergence here than there is between the childless group which spends 48 percent and the couples with 1 child who spend 61 percent.

When the childless couples, and then the couples in which the wife does not work are taken out of the total sample and analyzed, it is seen that each of these groups is in tighter financial circumstances than the rest of the sample. It would seem, then, that there would be some identity between working and childless wives on the one hand, and non-working wives and wives with children on the other.

Table 29 reveals that the group of women with children is practically coterminous with the group who do not work. Sixty percent of the childless wives work, as compared to only six percent¹ of the women with one child. While only four women, or 15 percent with two children work, no separate comparison can be made with them because the group consists of only 27 members.

TABLE 29:

Number and proportion of wives working in marriages
with no children, one child, and two children.

<u>Number of Children</u>	<u>Working Wives</u>		<u>Non-Working Wives</u>		<u>N</u>
	%	#	%	#	
0	60	(229)	40	(154)	(383)
1	6	(8)	94	(126)	(134)
2	15	(4)	85	(23)	(27)
					(544)*

* These figures include both veteran and non-veteran families.

-
1. *Op.cit.* Thirty-four percent of the Duke veterans have children and 28 percent of the veterans in the Michigan State College sample have at least one child. Even though 6 percent more in the Duke sample have children than in the Michigan State group, 11 percent more of the Duke wives are working than in this sample.

Residence in relation to finances.

Financial status may also be examined on the basis of type of residence.

TABLE 30:

Mean monthly income, mean amount and proportion of income spent for food and rent, and mean proportion of income that is derived from G. I. Pay, according to the type of residence in which the couple lives.

<u>Residence</u>	<u>Mean Total Income</u>	<u>Mean Amt. Spent Food, Rent</u>	<u>Mean % Spent Food, Rent</u>	<u>Mean % total income from G.I. Pay</u>	<u>N</u>
Trailer Camp	158.	76.	54	69	181
Living with parents	179.	57.	36	66	36
Private house	224.	103.	50	51	63
Private apartment	215	102.	50	50	153
Single room	207	112.	60	52	57
Off-Campus Trailer	203.	69.	43	57	26
In different towns	211	64.	42	41	<u>9</u>
					525
Combined non- Trailer Camp	210	98.	50	53	344

The Trailer Camp group can be seen to have the lowest total income (\$158), to spend only a moderate amount, (\$76) though a high proportion of their income (54 percent), on food and rent, and to

be the most highly dependent upon the G. I. allowance. The low income of this group may be partly cause and partly effect of their living in the Trailer Camp. The rent is less there than in any other type of residence except living with parents. Eighteen dollars is the rate of the single trailers if the family income does not exceed \$100 a month. The charge is graduated up to \$27 depending on income. The double or expansible trailers for couples with children also begin at \$18 a month and are graduated up to \$32. Couples with small incomes may have been forced to live in this low rental housing, or they may have deliberately chosen the trailers or found them the only available housing and are now content with a small income because their financial requirements are lower than they would be under the other types of living arrangements. The Trailer Camp couples are dependent for a mean of 69 percent of their income on G. I. pay. All other, (that is, all non-Trailer Camp) couples combined, receive only 53 percent from this source.

A similar situation is presented in the couples living with their parents. Their income is relatively low, (\$179), but so are their expenses. They require only \$57 a month for food and rent and this is only 36 percent of their income. Couples may find that living in these circumstances relieves their expenses and that they do not care to put in as much effort to earn more money as other couples who need it for their immediate expenses. (Only 34 percent of their income comes from a source other than the Government

pay.) On the other hand, they may be staying with parents only because they cannot earn more, or only until they are able to earn more.

The 57 couples who are living in single rooms are earning a comparatively large income, (\$207). But rent and food eat up \$112 of it each month. This is 60 percent of their total income, a larger proportion than is required of any other residence group. People living in these circumstances must spend a larger amount for food than those who have cooking facilities of their own. Their expenses are undoubtedly higher in other respects. With only a room to come home to, these couples probably spend more money for outside recreation, while others are able to satisfy their amusement requirements in their own homes. Even a small trailer may more often suffice because it is a private home, though small. It can be safely assumed that these families are not working for \$207 a month only because they wish to save a large amount of money, for their expenses are higher than those of any other residence group.

The group living in private apartments and the group with their own houses present almost identical financial pictures. Their incomes are high (\$215 and \$224). Their expenses are high though not as exorbitant as those of the single room couples. Fifty percent of their income is needed for food and rent. The house and apartment dwellers spend the most for housing, but less for food than the people in single rooms.

One further breakdown of income may be made between the 50

percent of veteran families who receive more than the median of \$195 and the 50 percent below the median.

TABLE 31:

Mean proportion of total income and mean amount spent monthly for food and rent, according to whether the family income is above or below the median.

	<u>% Food, Rent (Mean)</u>	<u>Amount on Food & Rent (Mean)</u>
Above Median Income:	61	\$103.
Below Median Income:	41	\$ 79.

These figures reveal that for the group as a whole, there is a close relationship between total income and how much is spent for basic needs. Again, it cannot be shown from the available evidence, that those who earn large incomes choose to spend more of it on better facilities. For one thing, it has been indicated that more spending does not necessarily mean better housing and meals, for couples living in single rooms must spend more money for even poorer meals. Those with higher incomes are spending not only a larger amount for necessities, but also, a 20 percent larger proportion of their total income. Further, there is little choice of housing at the college because of the pressing demand. Thus, many couples may take whatever they can get, regardless of cost, and must, as a result, force themselves to earn sufficient money to pay their high living costs.

Type of residence.

TABLE 32:

Number and proportion living in the
different types of residences.

<u>Residence</u>	<u>Number</u>	<u>Percent</u>
Trailer Camp	181	33
With parents	40	7
Private house	67	12
Private apartment	162	30
Single room	57	11
Off-campus trailer	26	5
In different towns	<u>11</u>	2
	544	

The Trailer Camp is a settlement of 360 trailers owned by F.P.H.A. and administered by the College. It is located a little more than a mile from the center of the Campus, and is inhabited by married veterans and their wives. This development has been planned with a utility building to service every twenty-six trailers. This service unit includes toilet and laundry facilities. Here, most of the communication between the members in the section is carried on. Several trips to this building are necessary each day, and this keeps the 26 families in each section in active contact with one another. The laundry section is provided with a Bendix washing machine, wash tubs and a space for in-door clothes lines. Outside the service building an area is set up with clothes lines, and another area penned off for children to play in. Fresh water that is needed inside the trailer is carried from the laundry room in buckets provided by the College, and refuse water is discarded at the utility building. The bathroom sections are provided with

toilets, washbowls, a drinking fountain, mirrors, and showers.

Two basic types of trailers are available: single trailers are used by couples without children; expansible or double trailers are available to couples who have children. The basic facilities in both types are the same except for the difference in space. The large trailers are arranged in two quite separate rooms. In the single trailers, two closet doors may be opened up to cut off one section of the trailer to be used as a bedroom. Kerosene or gasoline stoves are provided for cooking in each trailer, but two-burner electric stoves with oven have been purchased by many couples. Other equipment that comes with the trailers includes an icebox, two studio couches, a table, four chairs, and a sink. Closets and drawers are built in the walls. The trailers are heated by means of fairly efficient oil stoves.

Twenty-six couples live in trailers other than those in the College Camp. These are parked in commercial camps. Some live in trailers that they own themselves and others rent the trailers from the camp.

It can be seen from Table 32 that a third of the sample are Trailer Camp dwellers and another 30 percent live in private apartments. The only other sizable groups are the 12 percent who live in their own homes and the 11 percent living in single rooms. The proportions of different types of dwellings in the sample are not necessarily representative of the total married Michigan State College universe. The Trailer Camp, for example, is disproportionately represented because its inhabitants could be contacted most

readily by the questioners.

Length of residence.

Fifty-four percent, (292), of the couples have lived in their present residence for less than six months and only four percent have lived there for as long as 18 months. This would be expected in a college sample and one chosen so soon after the veterans began to enter college in large numbers.

TABLE 33:

Length of time the couples have
lived at their present residence.

	<u>Number</u>	<u>Percent</u>
Under 1 mo.	50	9
1 up to 2 mos.	29	4
2 to 3 mos.	162	30
4 to 5 mos.	60	11
6 to 11 mos.	173	32
12 to 17 mos.	56	10
18 mos. or over	21	4
(No response)	<u>(2)</u>	(.4)
	544	

TABLE 34:

Length of time the couples have lived at
their present residence according to the
type of residence.

TABLE 34:
(Cont'd)

	Length of time lived at present residence										N
	Less than		2 to 5		6 to 11		12 to 17		18 mos.		
	2 months		months		months		months		& over		
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Trailer Camp	24	(45)	30	(54)	41	(75)	4	(7)	0	(0)	181
With parents	2	(1)	50	(20)	28	(11)	10	(4)	10	(4)	40
Private house	5	(3)	39	(26)	28	(19)	16	(11)	12	(8)	67
Private apt.	9	(14)	36	(59)	32	(52)	17	(28)	6	(9)	162
Single room	12	(6)	78	(42)	10	(5)	0	(0)	0	(0)	53
Off-Campus Trailer	0	(0)	54	(14)	34	(9)	12	(3)	0	(0)	26
Different towns	9	(1)	55	(6)	18	(2)	18	(2)	0	(0)	11
(No response)											(4)
											544

The Trailer Camp group includes 24 percent who had lived there less than two months. In fact, 41 of these 45 had lived there for less than one month. The entire Trailer Camp group necessarily had lived there for no longer than one year, for the Camp was not inhabited before that.

In contrast to the Trailer Camp residents, the other groups do not include many who had lived in their present residence for less than two months. Many of these are couples who have been waiting to be admitted to the Trailer Camp, and will probably live there as soon as there is a place for them.

Among the group who are living in single rooms, 12 percent have lived there for less than two months, another 78 percent for less than six months, and 10 percent more for 6 to 11 months. Thus,

-
1. The distribution of questionnaires was not random as to length of residence of Trailer Camp couples. A group of forty who had lived in their present residence for less than one month was intentionally tapped, for it was desired to obtain a group of new residents that was large enough to compare with older residents.

100 percent of these people have lived under these conditions for less than a year. This results partly from the fact that those who came last were forced to take what was left. The earlier arrivals obtained the Trailers and apartments. However, this group is probably the most anxious and is exerting the most pressure to get better accommodations. Therefore, the turnover of single room dwellers would undoubtedly be faster than that for the other types of residence. If this is correct, those who are in single rooms now, are waiting to leave and will leave sooner than will those in the other type of residence.

The oldest residents are those in their own rented or owned homes. Twenty-eight percent have lived there for a year or more. Next, are those who live in their own apartments: 23 percent have been there for at least 12 months. Third, are those who live with their parents, with 20 percent having lived there for a year or more. These couples may find the arrangement of living with parents so economically advantageous and so much of their parents' equipment at their disposal, that they will not take college housing when it is ready.

Eighty-two percent of those who are forced to reside in different towns have lived under those conditions for less than a year. It would be natural for people who live this way to do it for a comparatively short time. Either the husbands are planning to attend college for such a short time that it does not seem worth while to move their families to the school, or else suitable quarters

cannot be found in which to house the family. In either case, living under those conditions is temporary, until the adjustment has been made either by the husband's finishing school and returning to his family, or by the family's securing a place to live at the college.

While none of those who live in a trailer which they park in a private camp have lived there for less than two months, 88 percent have been there for less than a year. Without knowing how many of these trailers are rented and how many are owned by the couples, it is impossible to judge whether this group is likely to accept college housing when it is available. Even those who own their trailers may try to sell them when different living arrangements are ready for them.

These differences in the lengths of time that the various residence groups have lived in their present dwelling, may be made more clear by examining another factor. The length of time that the couple has been married is apparently related to the type of dwelling in which they now live. Table 35 shows the proportions of the groups who married after, during, and before the War who are now living in the seven types of residence.

TABLE 35:

Type of residence the couple lives in according to
the length of time they have been married.

<u>Where live now</u>	<u>Post-War</u>		<u>When Married</u>		<u>Pre-War</u>	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
Trailer Camp	23	(41)	40	(113)	33	(26)
With parents	8	(14)	8	(23)	4	(3)
Private home	9	(16)	11	(30)	27	(21)
Private apartment	35	(62)	28	(80)	24	(19)
Single room	17	(31)	7	(21)	4	(3)
Off-Campus Trailer	6	(10)	4	(11)	6	(5)
Different towns	2	(3)	2	(7)	1	(1)
	(177)		(285)		(78)	

The pre-War married group is now older, in general, than the groups who married later. This would explain the fact that only four percent (three cases) of those who married before the War now live with parents, while eight percent of each of the other two groups are living with parents. It is probably also true that those who married several years ago have previously made some living arrangement separate from their parents and are now accustomed to it. They have made their financial arrangements, also, and are prepared to live on their own.

The College trailers were the most suitable housing arrangement in the vicinity of the College at the time these data were gathered. The trailers are inexpensive, convenient to the

1. The prefabricated apartments were not yet built when these questions were answered. At the present time, the apartments are generally favored over the trailers.

college, and the most certain and steady housing in the area.

Thus, they were in much demand, and those who would be able to get the trailers were those who were prepared to occupy them first.

Those who had been married the longest had probably made plans for coming to college farther in advance. Since they were usually older

^{1.} in years, they probably did not want to waste any more time about getting into and out of college. They made preparations early to insure this. The older men were taken into the Army first and were released first. So again, these couples had a head start on the others. Many of the couples in the sample were not even married until shortly before they were questioned. This might have made these couples later in reserving a trailer than those who were already married. Thus, it is found that 40 percent of the group who married during the War now live in the Trailer Camp, compared to 23 percent of those who did not marry until after the War. Those who married before the War are in the Trailer Camp in greater numbers, (33 percent), than the post-War marriage group, but not in such proportions as the 40 percent in the War marriage group. Although those who married before the War would have a greater chance to get to the trailers than would the War marriage group, the smaller number in this older group is undoubtedly accounted for by the fact that

1. See Table 13, for the differences in the ages of the men and women married after, during, and before the War. While those who married before the War, in general, married younger than those who married after the War, the group who married first is at the present time, the oldest in years.

(3)
portions

they are older, that they have become more used to a settled and well-equipped home life, that they have the money to obtain better quarters and that they have children in a greater number of instances than the War marriage group,^{1.} thus, finding a trailer inadequate for their expanded needs. These families chose to obtain the larger, better equipped, and more expensive dwellings. This fact is substantiated, when the percentages who have their own homes is examined. It is seen that only 9 percent of the post-War and 11 percent of the War marriage groups rent or own houses, while 27 percent of the group who married before the War do this.

It is likewise seen that 24 percent of the pre-War married group rent apartments, (undoubtedly the better ones). Only 11 percent of the War married group have apartments because they have been able to get Trailers and desire this inexpensive type of dwelling. Thirty-five percent of those who married after the War have apartments, probably because they are forced to, for lack of trailers. The apartments that they are able to rent may be the leavings of^{2.} the older groups. On the other hand, this higher income group may voluntarily lean toward the more luxurious type of dwelling, the apartment.

-
1. See Table 23, for the proportions of the post-War, War, and pre-War married couples who have children.
 2. See Table 42 for comparison of the incomes of the groups who have been married different lengths of time.

Further indication of the principle of first-come, first-served, is that only four percent of the pre-War married group are now living in single rooms. This type of accomodation is probably desired by very few. It has been seen that this is a very expensive way for couples to live here, and it could not be very comfortable. Thus, the 17 percent of the post-War married group who live this way are undoubtedly forced to do so because they were too late for the better arrangements. Only seven percent of the War married group has this type of living arrangement.

Another explanation of these figures may be that the pre-War married group is unwilling to come to school and live in unfavorable quarters. If they cannot find commodious and well-equipped accomodations, they stay at home. The younger groups may come and take their chances, regardless of the residence they are offered.

Type of residence and marital satisfaction.

Only 65 percent of the 40 wives and 67.5 percent of the husbands who are living with the parents of either spouse, say they are Very Happy. And only 64 percent of the 11 wives and 11 husbands who are not living together, are Very Happy. But while only 71 percent of the wives and 72 percent of the husbands who are living with parents say they have "never considered" divorce, there are 82 percent of the husbands and wives who are not living together who report that they have "never considered" separation. This difference may occur because living with relatives actually develops friction between the

husband and wife. They may become dissatisfied with one another after living with the family of one or the other of them and having the family take sides in arguments of the couple, point out to one the faults of the other, and interfere less directly in the relations of the husband and wife. The husbands and wives who have their own apartments report satisfaction with their marriage more frequently than do couples living in any other arrangement. More men and women with apartments say they are Very Happy and that they have "never considered" divorce than any other group. There is an especially large difference among the wives, between those in apartments and those in other types of dwellings. Those people living in single rooms rank next for the proportions reporting that they are Very Happy and that they have "never considered" separating. And even more of this group than of those living in apartments, say they do not have serious problems. Next in order, are those husbands and wives who live in their own homes, though the position of this group in the order of percent satisfied with marriage is actually not very definite: this group does not consistently show a proportion satisfied according to the three indices (happiness, thoughts of divorce, and seriousness of problems), which definitely places it below those living in apartments and single rooms, and definitely places it above the groups living in other types of dwellings. Those living in the Trailer Camp, however, quite consistently reveal smaller

proportions satisfied than do the group of apartment dwellers and those in single rooms, but larger proportions of satisfied individuals than do the groups who live with parents or apart.

The Trailer Camp group has the lowest mean income (\$158 per month) of all the residence groups. These people spend the largest mean proportion (54 percent), of their income for the essentials of food and rent, except for the group who live in single rooms (and spend 60 percent of their income for food and rent). Those living in single rooms, however, have a much larger total income from which to spend their 60 percent for necessities: the mean is \$207 a month for this group. The fact that those in single rooms are required to spend so much on food and rent (\$112 a month), an amount larger than that by any other residence group, cannot be considered as having great bearing upon the adjustment of these couples, because, unlike the other residence groups, only 10 percent of those now living in single rooms have lived at their present residence for as long as six months. The 90 percent who have lived in a room for less than six months have probably not undergone economic hardship for a long enough period for it to have impaired their marital satisfaction, (if such be the effect of financial hardship and if \$112 spent out of an income of \$207 be hardship).

If it be assumed that the type of housing accommodation has a relationship to marital satisfaction, the arrangement that would be expected to have a favorable influence upon satisfaction is probably the private house or apartment and possibly a trailer in the College

Camp. It is found that 56 percent of those with their own homes and 55 percent of those with apartments have lived in their present residence for at least six months. Thus, if a satisfactory dwelling does have a favorable effect upon marital satisfaction, then it should be evident in the apartment and house dwellers, since such a large proportion of them have been settled in them for some time. Those in apartments actually are happier than the other groups but those with their own homes do not have an outstanding number of Very Happy members. The husbands in the group who have their own homes have a very large percentage who have no serious problems, but the wives are not remarkable even in this respect. The financial set-up of these two groups does not explain the greater proportion of satisfied members in the apartment group, for they are almost identical as to earnings and spending: the total income for those with houses is \$224 and for those with apartments is \$215 a month. Food and housing costs those with houses a mean of \$103 a month and the apartment dwellers \$102. But there is one factor on which these two groups do differ greatly: three times as many couples in the group who have their own homes married before the War as married after the War, while 11 percent more of the apartment dwellers married after the War than married before. The length of time married clarifies many differences in happiness in this study. Groupings of individuals which contain a disproportionate share of newly married couples, include a large share of the completely satisfied individuals.

The smaller percentage of maritally satisfied people in the Trailer Camp may also be partially explained by this factor: 10 percent more of this group married before than married after the War, and the greatest share of the Trailer Camp couples married during the War. No other residence group had such a large percentage marrying in this period. Thus, the Trailer Camp may be a highly satisfactory place in which to live, but this can not be ascertained by comparing the happiness of this group with other residence groups, since so few of the couples living in the Trailer Camp are newlyweds. Those living in single rooms included almost as many thoroughly satisfied individuals as did the apartment dwelling group. Four times as many couples who were married after the War as of those who were married before the War, live in single rooms. Thus, the fairly high proportion of maritally satisfied men and women in the group who live in single rooms may be only a reflection of the large representation of newlyweds. For, if living in a single room bears upon marital happiness, it is probably not in the direction of improving it.

The post-War and Wartime married sections of the sample include larger shares of couples living with parents or living apart than does the pre-War section. Thus, the small number of satisfied men and women who live under these conditions cannot be explained by showing that they have by and large, been married longer, for most of them have been married but a short time. Those who are not living

together at the college may have reported that they were dissatisfied with their marriage when they did not mean that they were tired of their mate or dissatisfied with him, but only with their separation. Thirty-six percent of these couples have been living apart for as long as six months, so the arrangement has had time enough to become irksome for many. Chance could easily have accounted for this divergence in the small sample of couples who are living apart. Forty-eight percent of the couples living with parents have lived that way for six months or more. This is the one arrangement which could, in itself, disrupt the harmonious interaction of the couple. The mean income of these couples is \$179 a month, second lowest only to the Trailer Camp couples. But the couples living at home spend only a mean of 36 percent of their income for food and rent. This is certainly a favorable economic arrangement, but it may also reflect the enmeshing of the couple's interests with those of the parents. The couple is financially obligated to or dependent upon the parents. It is possible that their independence as adult married people with separate lives to live, is hampered through this close relationship to the parents. To this extent, the marriage relationship may be tampered with and impaired.

TABLE 36:

Reported marital happiness of wives and
husbands according to the type of housing
accommodations they have arranged.

As reported by wives:

Housing accommodations:	Very happy		Happy		Average		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Trailer Camp	75.5	(136)	20.5	(37)	4	(7)	(180)
With parents	65	(26)	32.5	(13)	2.5	(1)	(40)
*House	78	(52)	13	(9)	9	(6)	(67)
*Apartment	82	(133)	14	(23)	4	(6)	(162)
**Single room	78	(65)	17	(14)	5	(4)	(83)
Not together	64	(7)	36	(4)	0	(0)	(11)
							(543)

As reported by husbands:

Trailer Camp	67	(121)	25	(45)	8	(15)	(181)
With parents	67.5	(27)	27.5	(11)	5	(2)	(40)
House	70	(47)	25	(17)	5	(3)	(67)
Apartment	75	(121)	20	(32)	5	(9)	(162)
Single room	73	(61)	17	(14)	10	(8)	(83)
Not together	64	(7)	36	(4)	0	(0)	(11)
							(544)

* Those who are tabulated under the category of "House" or "Apartment" live in their dwelling by themselves. They either rent or own the house.

** Those who live in a trailer somewhere besides the College Trailer Camp, are grouped with those who have a "single room."

TABLE 37:

The seriousness with which wives and husbands have
considered separation according to the type of
housing accommodations they have arranged.

As reported by wives:

<u>Housing accommodations:</u>	<u>Never considered</u>		<u>Not seriously</u>		<u>Somewhat seriously or seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Trailer Camp	71.5	(129)	20.5	(37)	8	(14)	(180)
With parents	71	(29)	19	(7)	10	(4)	(40)
House	70	(47)	20	(13)	10	(7)	(67)
Apartment	84	(136)	13	(21)	3	(5)	(162)
Single room	81	(67)	12	(10)	7	(6)	(83)
Not together	82	(9)	9	(1)	9	(1)	(11)
							(543)

As reported by husbands:

Trailer Camp	79	(143)	17	(30)	4	(8)	(181)
With parents	72	(29)	20	(8)	8	(3)	(40)
House	78	(52)	12	(8)	10	(7)	(67)
Apartment	82	(133)	9	(15)	9	(14)	(162)
Single room	82	(68)	11	(9)	7	(6)	(83)
Not together	82	(9)	9	(1)	9	(1)	(11)
							(544)

TABLE 38:

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem, as reported by wives and by husbands, according to the type of housing accomodations.

As reported by wives:

	Extremely, quite,										
Housing	or moderately				Not very				Not worth		
<u>accomodations:</u>	<u>serious</u>		<u>serious</u>		<u>Trivial</u>		<u>mentioning</u>		<u>N</u>		
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>			
Trailer Camp	19	(34)	34	(61)	27	(48)	20	(37)	(180)		
With parents	27.5	(11)	25	(10)	30	(12)	17.5	(7)	(40)		
House	27	(18)	24	(16)	22	(15)	27	(18)	(67)		
Apartment	18	(30)	30	(48)	29	(47)	23	(37)	(102)		
Single room	22	(18)	17	(14)	24.5	(20)	36.5	(31)	(83)		
Not together	27	(3)	27	(3)	37	(4)	9	(1)	<u>(11)</u>		
									(543)		

As reported by husbands:

[illegible]

Income and marital satisfaction

In the preceding discussion of the relation of type of housing to marital satisfaction, it was shown that the data were complicated by at least two other factors: income and length of time married. That is, couples living in some types of residences included a larger proportion of newly married couples or of people with high incomes, than did those in other living arrangements. Thus, the present section will analyze the relation of income to marital satisfaction, of income to length of time married, and finally, of income to marital satisfaction with the factor of length of time married controlled.

. In Table 39, it may be seen that for husbands, there are three percent fewer of those with incomes above the median who are Very Happy than of those with incomes below the median, (\$190 for the whole sample). Further, two percent more in the low income than in the high income group have "never considered" divorcing their mates. These differences are not significant. There is no difference at all between the below median and above median groups for the proportions with serious problems. For every degree of seriousness or triviality of problem, there are almost identical proportions of husbands with incomes above and of husbands below the median income.

For wives, however, there is a definite tendency for high income to be associated with marital satisfaction. Eight percent more wives with family incomes above the median are Very Happy than

TABLE 40:

The seriousness with which wives and husbands report they have considered separation, according to the total income of the couple.

As reported by wives:

	<u>Never con- sidered it</u>		<u>Not seriously</u>		<u>Somewhat seriously or seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Above median income	80.5	(219)	14	(38)	5.5	(15)	(272)
Below median income	73	(199)	19	(51)	8	(22)	(272)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

Above median income	79	(215)	14	(38)	7	(19)	(272)
Below median income	81	(219)	12	(33)	7	(20)	(272)
							<u>(544)</u>

TABLE 41:

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem, as reported by wives and by husbands, according to the total income of the couple.

As reported by wives:

[illegible]

As reported by husbands:

Above median income	22 (60)	31.5 (86)	28 (75)	18.5 (51)	(272)
Below median income	21 (57)	32 (87)	28 (77)	19 (51)	(272)
					(544)

It would be expected that the group with high incomes would show a large proportion of satisfied members, for this group includes a large number of newlyweds and of couples with no children, (to be discussed below). These two factors will be shown to be associated with marital satisfaction. But the data indicate that at least for husbands, there is, if anything, a slight negative relationship between income and happiness. When the factor of length of time married is held constant, a different pattern is revealed. First, the income variances of the groups who have been married different lengths of time, will be analyzed.

The largest share of low income couples are found among the group who married during the War: 42 percent of this group have total incomes that are above the median for the whole sample, while 51 percent of those who married before the War, and 56 percent of those who married after the War, have incomes above the median income¹. Since 98 percent of the wives who married after the War have no children, they are free to work outside the home, and a large proportion of them do. This accounts for the large number of families married after the War who are drawing high incomes. Only 44 percent of the wives who married before the War have no children. The presence of children not only slices into the money

1. Eight percent of the pre-War married couples have incomes at the median. Thus, 59 percent have incomes of \$190 or over. When broken down this way, the pre-War and post-War groups are almost the same, for 61 percent of the post-War married group have incomes at or above the median.

that the family can spend for pleasure, but it also cuts the earning power by keeping the wife at home. The mean monthly income of all the couples with no children is \$204; for those with a child it is \$156. Even of those women in the pre-War group who do not have to stay home and care for their children, a smaller proportion are working than of the younger women who make up the post-War married group. The 51 percent of this group who receive incomes of over \$190 a month are not so frequently getting their income in excess of the G.I. pay from the wife's working but instead, from some money earning arrangement that the husband has made after his several years of experience in supporting a family. The group who married during the War have been married long enough so that 39 percent of the wives have children. But they have not been married long enough for the husband to have had an opportunity to support a family as a civilian. So when he comes to college, he does not have any money earning arrangement worked out with which he can supplement his \$90 a month from the Government. At the same time, a large number of the wives in this group are removed from the working market because they have children. Thus, the group who married during the War, do not, at this time, have the extra earnings of working wives as often as do the post-War married families, and neither do they have the earning provisions that the pre-War married husbands have made after their years of supporting a family.

TABLE 42:

Total income of the couple according to the length
of time they have been married.

	<u>Total monthly income</u>						
<u>How long married</u>	<u>Above median</u>		<u>At the median (\$190)</u>		<u>Below median</u>		<u>N</u>
Post-War	56	(101)	5	(9)	39	(69)	(179)
Wartime	42	(122)	3	(9)	55	(154)	(285)
Pre-War	51	(40)	8	(6)	41	(32)	(78)
							(542)

The other aspect of the income differential of the groups who have been married different lengths of time, is the cost of rearing children. The post-War married group has the largest number of substantial incomes and yet it has only two children to support, in a group of 179 families. Thus, the actual amount of money with which these couples can enjoy life is larger even than the previous figures seemed to indicate. The group without children spend \$90.3 a month for food and rent, while the couples with a child spend \$89.7. The money used for these necessities by the families with children, of course comes from an average income that is smaller by \$60 than the income of those without children. So undoubtedly, the couples with children are scrimping even on necessities more than they would normally do. But besides having to spend 61 percent of their income for food and rent, while those without children spend a median of 48 percent of their income, the group with children must also spend additional money for clothing, doctors, and equipment for the child that the childless couples are not required to spend. These factors

emphasize even more, the actual income differential between the group who married after the War and have no children, and the group who married before, or especially, during the War, and in many cases have children.

It is possible, however, that those who married before or even during the War, have more substantial savings on which they can rely. The post-War married couples may worry lest some emergency require ready cash or that the wife will become pregnant and their large income cease. But even though the newly married couples may have no savings, (and this is not authenticated), neither do they have the major financial worry, children. Thus, if a substantial income is associated with marital happiness, the post-War married group should certainly have a larger proportion of satisfied members than do the other two groups.

The post-War married group (in Table 43), displays the same trend that the whole sample portrayed. The husbands with below median incomes are more often Very Happy (5.5 percent more often) than are the husbands with high incomes. And the outstanding proportion--90 percent, of wives married after the War who have high incomes are Very Happy, while only 75 percent with lower incomes are Very Happy. It is barely possible that the working wives in this group are joyful at their chance to play the role of wage earner in the family. As college women, they are trained to assume a role other than that of mother, and they are now able to feel that they have full status. The husbands, not fulfilling the role they have

been taught was the husband's or male's part in society, are frustrated in their subordination, especially when their own wives are filling the role that they feel should be theirs by rights.

Both more husbands and more wives are Very Happy in the War married group when they have low incomes than when they have higher incomes. Five and a half percent more wives and 6.5 percent more husbands with below median incomes report that they are Very Happy. It is known that the group of couples with children are not as often perfectly satisfied with their marriages. The difference in happiness between those with and those without children is especially marked in the War married group, (even more significant than for the pre-War married couples). Recall, for instance, that 79 percent of the War married wives with no children are Very Happy, but only 65 percent of the ones who do have children^{1.} are Very Happy. It is also known that the mean monthly income of those with children is \$48 a month smaller than that for all couples without children. Thus, it might be expected that since those with children have less money than those without children, and since those with children are not as often happy as those without children, there would be a smaller proportion of happy men and women in the War married group

1. Table 22

who have below median incomes. And this could be accounted for either by the presence of children in their lives or by the fact that they have low incomes. But in spite of the fact that so many of the War married group with low incomes have children, it is still found that there is a larger proportion of Very Happy men and women in this group than there is in the group of War married who have high incomes. The statistics themselves, might be explained by the fact that perhaps those War married couples with children who were unhappy had high incomes, even though those with children are less often happy than those without children and those with children have a lower mean income than those without children. But why would those War married couples with children who had high incomes, be more unhappy than those with children and low incomes? It may be that the extra struggle that was needed to make this extra income was exceedingly painful. In this sample, higher income does not, even in most cases, mean that the husband has a better paying job, as it does in the working population that is not attending school. Among the post-War married group, it has been seen that higher income usually means that the wife is working, and in this group, that does not seem to adversely affect happiness. But in the War married group with children, a tremendous amount of extra effort may be required if the income is to be brought to over \$190. If the wife works outside the home, the husband must make a sacrifice

to care for the children. And if the husband works, himself, to make this extra money, he is sacrificing part of his college education to do so. Thus, obtaining a high income may place a strain upon the family with children that it does not inflict upon a couple who has no children. This, then, may account for the fact that more couples in the War married group with above median incomes are unhappy than of those with below median incomes.

The couples who married before the War are more often Very Happy when they have above median incomes. Eight percent more wives and nine percent more husbands with high than with low incomes are Very Happy. After a long period of perhaps several years of secure living, these couples may have been more disturbed by uprooting their homes and giving up their financial security to come to college than were those couples who have never, or only briefly, been settled with steady employment as members of a community. That is, these people who married before the War and who now have below median incomes, may have been financially better off for quite some time before they came to college. Thus, their happiness can be assumed to have been impaired only after they gave up their security and entered college. Another possibility is that these couples with below median incomes have had financial insecurity for some time, and that after a few years of it, happiness has gradually become impaired. It was found among the War married group that lower income did not usually go with unhappiness. Perhaps, among the War married group, too, in a few more years, if the low income continues, happiness will lessen. Financial insecurity may take several years to work injury.

TABLE 43:

Reported marital happiness of wives and of husbands
by length of time married, according to total income
of the couple.

As reported by wives:

Total income by length of time married:	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average or Unhappy</u>		<u>N</u>
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Post-War married:							
\$190 or above	90	(98)	8	(9)	2	(2)	(109)
Below \$190	75	(52)	22	(15)	3	(2)	(69)
War married:							
\$190 or above	70	(93)	24	(32)	6	(8)	(133)
Below \$190	75.5	(116)	19.5	(30)	5	(7)	(153)
Pre-War married:							
\$190 or above	79	(37)	17	(8)	4	(2)	(47)
Below \$190	71	(22)	19	(6)	10	(3)	(31)

As reported by husbands:

Post-War married:							
\$190 or above	77.5	(85)	20	(22)	2.5	(3)	(110)
Below \$190	83	(57)	14	(10)	3	(2)	(69)
War married:							
\$190 or above	62.5	(83)	26.5	(35)	11	(14)	(132)
Below \$190	69	(106)	24	(37)	7	(11)	(154)
Pre-War married:							
\$190 or above	70	(33)	23.5	(11)	6.5	(3)	(47)
Below \$190	61	(19)	26	(8)	13	(4)	(31)

CHAPTER VI

MEETING THE MATE

The present study indicates that there is a relationship between the circumstances under which a couple first met and their reported marital happiness. This relationship cannot be considered as causal, however. In order to say that there is a direct connection between these two factors, it is necessary to find that when a couple first meets in an "unacceptable" way, the furtive and illicit nature of the meeting hangs as a constant disruptive shadow over them as they later interact in courtship and marriage. But this is apparently not true. It will be shown in this chapter that some factors, such as length of engagement and acquaintance before marriage, and length of time the couple has been married, are in some way associated both with the circumstances of first meeting and with marital happiness. Place of meeting is probably only incidentally related to marital happiness through the association of both to these other factors.

"Acceptable" meetings

Sixty-two percent of the couples in the sample met in what are considered "acceptable" circumstances. Another 10 percent met at work, a situation that has not been definitely categorized by society as "acceptable". Certain situations are socially approved as meeting places because in them, the individual is able to meet, under monitored conditions, a mate who is in his own "station in life".

Further, a gradual acquaintance period is possible in these settings before actual dating or courting begins. The college setting is a type of meeting which fulfills these requirements, for the group who attend college are select as to background and interests, and their meetings are supervised. Thirteen percent of the couples in the present sample first met at college.

Secondary schools gather together much more heterogeneous groups of young people than do the colleges, but the protracted period for observation which usually follows this type of meeting is thought to ensure a more intelligent choice of mate. Twenty-one percent of the whole group met under these circumstances. The thirty-four percent of the sample who met either in secondary school or college may be compared with the twenty-five percent of Terman's group who met¹ in this way.

Acquaintances that begin during a church affair are thought to be enshrouded in the wholesome aura of religion. Religious ceremonies, young people's societies, church socials, and other formal social clubs which gather "respectable" people together for a "respectable" purpose, are all believed to be opportunities for meeting "good girls" and "fine young men". In this sample, seven percent met under these circumstances.

Meeting through neighbors or one's own family is also a highly acceptable way of getting acquainted. When young people meet in the neighborhood or through their families, they often

1. Terman, P. 196.

know each other quite well for several years before marriage. This is considered to be a sound foundation for a marriage. Further, the family is able to sift out those in the neighborhood with whom they do not wish their children to associate. When the child marries a person who is a friend of the family or neighbor, the parents feel confident about what kind of spouse their child is getting. Friends of the family are approved because they are "our kind of people." Only 28 percent of the sample met in these circumstances or through the church, compared to 49 percent of Terman's group.^{1.}

There is no family supervision over friends that are first known at work. There may be some apprehension lest a mate whom one has met in this specialized atmosphere prove disappointing when he is seen in the manifold relationships involved in marriage. However, at work there is the opportunity to observe associates daily, and there is the assurance that at least some of the elements of the work situation may be held in common and will serve as a bond. This type of meeting will be considered separately.

"Unacceptable" meetings

Twenty-five percent of the couples in the sample met under what society considers "unacceptable" circumstances. Meeting at a party, dance, or commercial recreation without a formal introduction, or on a "blind date" or "pick-up" are not approved ways of getting acquainted with a marriage partner. Courting begins immediately with

1. Ibid.

this type of meeting, without an acquaintance period first, and without first having the opinions of family or close friends. Further, the type of person who can be met in this setting is considered an unsuitable marriage partner. Girls, especially, who are willing to obtain dates in this way, are thought to be undesirable mates.

TABLE 44:

Circumstances under which the couples first met.

	<u>Number</u>	<u>Percent</u>
College	72	13
Church, Church Social, or Club	37	7
Through neighbors or family	112	21
High School or Grade School	113	21
Work (including Army work)	56	10
Party; dance (No formal intro.)	84	15
Blind date	41	7
Pick-up	15	3
(Miscellaneous)	(9)	(2)
(No response)	(5)	(1)
N =	544	100%

Length of time married

If those who met in either "acceptable" or "unacceptable" settings be considered, (with those who met at work excluded), it is found that 83 percent of Terman's group compared to 70 percent of the present sample, met in an approved manner. That is, 13 percent more of the student group met in an "unacceptable" setting than of Terman's group. Table 45 compares the proportions of "acceptable" and "unacceptable" meetings in the Terman sample, and

the total Michigan State College sample. The College group shows a small proportion who met as neighbors, through their families or the church compared to the Terman sample. The main characteristic distinguishing the two samples may be that so many in the current group married during or after a War. For when the meetings of the pre-War, Wartime, and post-War married couples in the College sample are compared, as in Table 46, it is found that those in the student sample who married before the War compare favorably with the Terman sample for the proportion who met in an "acceptable" setting. Only six percent of the post-War, four percent of the Wartime, but 18 percent of the pre-War married couples, met at a church function or other regulated club. In Wartime, the regular channels for meeting members of the opposite sex were closed off to many young people. After the men were taken into the Service, they were no longer able to interact in these community organizations. This may also explain why slightly more of those who married after the War than of those who married during, or especially before the War, met their mates in high school. For those men who were taken into the Service shortly after they left high school were usually prevented from meeting mates in churches, community organizations, and colleges, during the years that they would normally have been meeting girls through these channels. Thus, those who were not already married when War came, more frequently had only high school acquaintances to come back to as marriage partners.

It was the War married group who most frequently met at parties or dances without a formal introduction, on "blind dates," or on "pick-ups." More of the post-War and War married couples also met in the work situation. The women who served in the Armed Forces or worked as civilians at Army installations, were the ones men could meet, and thus, marry, most readily. Many of the Wartime or post-War married couples, then, probably married mates whom they met at public dances, on "blind dates," "pick-ups," or at work, because they did not have the opportunity to meet in "acceptable" settings.

TABLE 45:

Comparison of the circumstances under which the couples in the Terman sample and in the Michigan State sample first met their mates.

<u>Circumstances of first meeting</u>	<u>The samples:</u>		<u>M.S.C. Sample</u>	
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>
Neighbor, Church, Club	49	(363)	28	(149)
Dance, Party, Pick-up	9	(71)	25	(140)
(Travel or resort)	5	(40)	-	-
School or college	25	(185)	34	(185)
Business contact	12	(86)	10	(56)
(Miscellaneous)	-	-	3	(14)
		(745)		(544)

TABLE 46:

The circumstances under which the couples first met their mates, according to the length of time they have been married.

<u>Circumstances of first meeting</u>	<u>Length of time married</u>					
	<u>Post-War</u>		<u>Wartime</u>		<u>Pre-War</u>	
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>
College	14	(26)	12	(35)	14	(11)
Church, Church Social, Club	6	(11)	4	(12)	18	(14)
Neighbors or family	23	(42)	19	(55)	19	(15)
High or grade school	23	(41)	20	(56)	18	(14)
Work (including Army work)	11	(19)	11	(31)	7	(5)
Party, dance (No formal intro.)	11	(20)	18	(52)	15	(12)
Blind date	7	(12)	9	(25)	7	(5)
Pick-up	2	(4)	4	(10)	1	(1)
(Miscellaneous)	(2)	(3)	(2)	(6)		
(No response)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(3)	(1)	(1)
	(179)		(285)		(78)	

Reported marital satisfaction

Even though the factor of meeting the mate is associated with the length of time married, it is not related to marital happiness in the same direction as time married, as were so many of the other factors tested. It was described in Chapter III that the couples who were married the most recently were the most frequently satisfied with their marriages. It was further pointed out that other factors related to length of time married were also associated with marital satisfaction. For example, Table 13 showed that the couples who married after the War generally married older than the other couples. And Table 3 revealed that those who married at a late age were more often happy with their marriages than those

who married young. It was questioned whether the greater happiness of these couples was related to their late marriage age, or whether marriage age and happiness only appeared to be directly associated through the relation of both to length of time married. Other factors such as education level and presence of children were also related both to happiness and length of time married. But the circumstances under which the couple first met could not be associated to marital satisfaction through its relationship to the time the couple has been married. For the couples who have been married a short period of time more often met in "unacceptable" settings, and while it is the newlyweds who more frequently are satisfied with their marriages, the couples who met in "acceptable" settings are more often happy than are those who met under "unacceptable" circumstances.

Tables 47 and 48 portray the relationship between the way in which the mate was first met and reported happiness and the seriousness with which separation has been considered. A rather striking difference is observable between the proportions of satisfied husbands and wives, on the one hand, who met on "blind dates," "pick-ups," parties, dances, or public recreation, and those, on the other hand, who met through the more formal channels of introduction. Only 68 percent of the wives and 65 percent of the husbands who met on "blind dates" or "pick-ups," compared to 82 percent of both wives and husbands who met at college, are Very Happy with their marriages. Those who met at college also include a larger proportion who have "never considered" divorce than do those who met on "blind dates"

or "pick-ups." In general, those who met in "unacceptable" settings are less frequently satisfied with their marriages than are those who met in "acceptable" ways.

The couples who met at work show a very large proportion who are satisfied with their marriages. This setting was not classified as an "acceptable" meeting situation because the public does not believe that it invariably brings young people in contact with suitable marriage partners, or under monitored conditions. But actually, this situation seems to bring together people who are able to work out very satisfactory marriages. The opportunity to observe work associates closely may insure as thorough a weeding out of unsuitable mates as does the college setting.

Mates selected from among high school acquaintances are not as certain to be suitable as those chosen in college. This is probably because of the much more highly selected and homogeneous group who attend college.

Thus, mates who have been met in "unacceptable" settings may be considered slightly greater risks for the members of this sample than mates chosen in "acceptable" situations. It is not logical that any harm could come from the meeting situation itself. The explanation probably lies in the fact that the "unacceptable" settings do not present members of the opposite sex with whom one will be most compatible, and (or) that there is not as good an opportunity for observing the potential mates before marriage when they are met in the "unacceptable" settings.

TABLE 47:

Reported happiness of husbands and of wives,
according to the circumstances under which
the couple first met.

As reported by wives:

Circumstances of first meeting:	Very Happy		Happy		Average		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
College	82	(59)	15	(11)	3	(2)	(72)
High, grade school	80	(90)	19	(22)	1	(1)	(113)
Church; Social org.	86.5	(32)	13.5	(5)	0	(0)	(37)
Neighbors; family	77	(86)	19	(21)	4	(5)	(112)
Work; Army duty	80.5	(45)	12.5	(7)	7	(4)	(56)
Blind date; pick-up	68	(38)	23	(13)	9	(5)	(56)
Party; dance (public)	71	(59)	22	(18)	7	(6)	<u>(83)</u>
							(529)

As reported by husbands:

College	82	(60)	14	(10)	4	(3)	(73)
High, grade school	62	(69)	32	(35)	6	(7)	(111)
Church; Social org.	81	(30)	16	(6)	3	(1)	(37)
Neighbors; family	71.5	(80)	21.5	(24)	7	(8)	(112)
Work; Army duty	75	(42)	20	(11)	5	(3)	(56)
Blind date; pick-up	65	(37)	25	(14)	10	(6)	(57)
Party; dance (public)	68	(57)	23	(19)	9	(8)	<u>(84)</u>
							(530)

TABLE 48:

The seriousness with which separation has been considered, by wives and by husbands, according to the circumstances under which the couple first met.

As reported by wives:

<u>Circumstances of first meeting:</u>	<u>Never considered</u>		<u>Not seriously</u>		<u>Somewhat seriously or seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
College	82	(59)	12.5	(9)	5.5	(4)	(72)
High, grade school	77	(87)	18	(20)	5	(6)	(113)
Church; Social org.	76	(28)	13	(5)	11	(4)	(37)
Neighbors; family	80	(90)	14	(16)	6	(6)	(112)
Work; Army duty	84	(47)	12	(7)	4	(2)	(56)
Blind date; pick-up	68	(38)	21	(12)	11	(6)	(56)
Party; dance (public)	69	(57)	23	(19)	8	(7)	(83)
							(529)

As reported by husbands:

College	88	(64)	7	(5)	5	(4)	(73)
High, grade school	78	(87)	17	(19)	5	(5)	(111)
Church; Social org.	86.5	(32)	5.5	(2)	8	(3)	(37)
Neighbors; family	81	(91)	13	(14)	6	(7)	(112)
Work; Army duty	88	(49)	9	(5)	3.5	(2)	(56)
Blind date; pick-up	68	(39)	21	(12)	11	(6)	(57)
Party; dance (public)	74	(62)	14	(12)	12	(10)	(84)
							(530)

Age at marriage

The men and women who married at a late age are found to have met their mates in "unacceptable" settings more frequently than are those who married young. Twenty-eight to 30 percent of the wives who married between the ages of 17 to 23 first met their mates under "unacceptable" circumstances, while 36 percent of those who married at age 24 or 25 and 40 percent of those who waited until at least age 26 to marry, met in "unacceptable" settings. The larger proportion who met in an "unacceptable" manner occurs among those who married late in spite of the fact that those who married late and those with "acceptable" meetings more often are satisfied with their marriages than are those who married young and those with "unacceptable" meetings. But the fact that those who marry late are more frequently newlyweds, (those who married after the War), may account for the large number of older marrying people who met in "unacceptable" settings. The couples who were forced to wait through the War before marrying were unable to meet members of the opposite sex through the customary or "acceptable" channels. These couples who met in "unacceptable" ways were older when they married, also as a result of the War. The age at marriage and the type of setting for meeting the spouse were probably both associated with the times in which the couple married. Thus, perhaps there is no direct relationship between the age at marriage and the way in which the mate was first met, but they are associated only through the

length of time the couple has been married.

TABLE 49

Circumstances under which the mate was first met
according to the age at marriage of wives.

Circumstances of meeting spouse:	<u>Age at marriage of wives</u>									
	<u>17-19</u>		<u>20-21</u>		<u>22-23</u>		<u>24-25</u>		<u>26 & over</u>	
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
Acceptable	70	(78)	72	(134)	72	(76)	64	(30)	60	(15)
Unacceptable	30	(33)	28	(52)	28	(29)	36	(17)	40	(10)
		(111)		(186)		(105)		(47)		(25)

Length of engagement and pre-marital acquaintance

The couples with long acquaintances and those with long engagements more frequently met in "acceptable" settings than did those who married hastily. The reason may be that only the type of mate whom one meets in college, church, or through one's family can withstand the test of a long acquaintance or engagement period. Those partners who are met as "pick-ups", "blind dates," or at public recreation are more often discovered to be unsuitable and are rejected if the period of pre-marital acquaintance is protracted. Or, it may be that mates who are first met in "acceptable" settings tend to be married only after a long acquaintance period. Certainly, some couples who first met in college deliberately wait until they have finished their education before they marry.

Table 50 shows the relationship between the length of pre-marital acquaintance period and the circumstances under which

the mate was first met. About one half of those who married after an acquaintance of 17 months or less met in "acceptable" settings and half in "unacceptable" ways. Of those with 18 to 35 months acquaintance before marriage, 58 percent met in "acceptable" situations. Seventy-five percent of those who were acquainted from three up to five years, and 92 percent of those acquainted for five years or more, met in "acceptable" settings.

The same type of relationship can be seen in Table 51 between length of engagement and circumstances of meeting the mate. Mates who were met in the three "unacceptable" situations--party or public dance, "pick-up," or "blind date," were more often married after engagements of less than six months than after engagements of six months or more. None of the "acceptable" settings includes as large a proportion with short engagements as the three "unacceptable" ones. The extremes show 38 percent of those who met at church, but 69 percent of those who met at a public dance or party, with engagements of less than six months. In some way, then, both short engagements and short pre-marital acquaintances are associated with "unacceptable" settings for meeting the mate.

TABLE 50:

Circumstances under which mates were first met
according to the length of time the couple
was acquainted before marriage.

<u>Length of time acquainted before marriage:</u>	<u>Circumstances of meeting mate</u>			
	<u>Acceptable</u>		<u>Unacceptable</u>	
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>
Under 6 months	51	(21)	49	(20)
6-17 months	51	(47)	49	(46)
18-35 months	58	(52)	42	(37)
3 up to 5 years	75	(76)	25	(26)
5 years or over	92	(136)	8	(12)

TABLE 51:

Circumstances under which mates were first met
according to the length of engagement.

<u>Circumstances of meeting mate:</u>	<u>Length of Engagement</u>				<u>N</u>
	<u>Less than 6 months</u>		<u>6 months or over</u>		
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
College	49	(35)	51	(37)	72
Church, Church Social, Club	38	(14)	62	(23)	37
Neighbors or family	53	(59)	47	(53)	112
High or Grade School	35	(40)	65	(73)	113
Work (including Army)	59	(33)	41	(23)	56
Party, dance (No formal intro)	69	(58)	31	(26)	84
Blind date	59	(24)	41	(17)	41
Pick-up	60	(9)	40	(6)	15
(Miscellaneous)					9
(No response)					5
					<u>544</u>

Marital satisfaction and length of engagement,
dating, and acquaintance period

Long engagements and acquaintances have been found to be more characteristic of the couples who met their mates in "acceptable" settings than of those who met in "unacceptable" ways. And those who met in "acceptable" situations were more often found to be satisfied with their marriages than were those who first met "unacceptably." It is further found that those who moved more slowly into marriage are more frequently satisfied with their marriages than are those who married hastily.

The relationship between reported marital happiness and the length of pre-marital acquaintance, dating, and engagement is seen in Tables 52 and 53; and in Tables 54 and 55 is presented the relationship between the seriousness with which separation has been considered and the length of acquaintance, dating, and engagement period. A larger proportion, especially of the wives, who had long pre-marital acquaintances, are Very Happy and have "never considered" separation. Ten percent more of the husbands and 14 percent more of the wives who were acquainted before marriage for five years or more, than of those who were acquainted for less than six months, say they have "never considered" separating.

There is a closer relationship between marital satisfaction and a long dating period than there is between satisfaction and a long acquaintance period. An acquaintanceship may continue for many months or years with but little insight being gained about the

relationship. But if the frequent and intense interaction of dating has not, after a long period, revealed the incompatibility of the match, then it is apt to be a safe one. Thus, it is found that the long dating periods are more associated with marital satisfaction than are the short periods. Those who dated for five years or more before marriage include the largest proportion who are content.

The length of time the couple was engaged seems also to be related to their marital satisfaction. One-half of the wives and husbands who report that they are Very Happy, were engaged for ~~less~~^{more} than six months, while two-thirds of those who are only Average happy had such brief engagements. Further, among the men and women who have "never considered" separation, fewer than fifty percent were engaged for less than six months; but of those who have considered divorce, many more than one-half were engaged for less than six months. Those who had no engagement at all also make up a larger proportion of the groups who are somewhat dissatisfied with their marriages than of the Very Happy group and the group who have "never considered" separation.

It has been found, then, that two of the ideal patterns of courtship behavior--the long acquaintance and meeting in a sanctioned setting, "go together," and are actually associated with marital satisfaction. Individuals who meet their spouses in college, high school, church, or neighborhood, may have long pre-marital acquaintances because these settings tend to present

desirable mates years before marriage can be considered: the resulting marriages are very satisfactory because mates chosen from such settings are more apt to be suitable, and not because a long acquaintanceship preceded the marriages. On the other hand, it may be the long acquaintance before marriage which guarantees that unsuitable mates will be weeded out before marriages are actually contracted. The degree to which either of these factors is related to marital satisfaction cannot be determined because they are associated with one another and both are related to marital satisfaction.

TABLE 52:

Reported marital happiness of wives according to the
length of pre-marital acquaintance, dating,
and engagement.

As reported by wives:

<u>Length of acquaintance before marriage:</u>	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Less than 6 months	76	(41)	13	(7)	11	(6)	(54)
6 to 17 months	76	(86)	19	(22)	5	(6)	(114)
18 to 35 months	75	(76)	22	(22)	3	(3)	(101)
3 up to 5 years	75.4	(86)	20.2	(23)	4.4	(5)	(114)
5 years or more	81	(130)	16	(26)	3	(4)	(160)
							(543)

<u>Length of dating period with spouse:</u>							
Less than 6 months	77	(64)	16	(13)	7	(6)	(83)
6 to 17 months	70	(97)	23	(32)	7	(10)	(139)
18 to 35 months	76.5	(91)	21	(25)	2.5	(3)	(119)
3 up to 5 years	82	(89)	16	(17)	2	(2)	(108)
5 years or more	83.3	(75)	13.3	(12)	3.4	(5)	(90)
							(539)

<u>Length of engagement:</u>							
Not engaged	12	(51)	21	(21)	21	(5)	
Less than 1 month	11	(46)	4	(4)	12.5	(3)	
1 to 5 months	27	(111)	28	(28)	33	(8)	
6 to 11 months	21	(88)	17	(17)	12.5	(3)	
12 to 23 months	17	(72)	17	(17)	17	(4)	
2 years or more	12	(51)	13	(13)	4	(1)	
		(419)		(100)		(24)	

TABLE 53:

Reported marital happiness of husbands according
to length of pre-marital acquaintance, dating, and
engagement.

As reported by husbands:

<u>Length of acquaintance before marriage:</u>	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average or Unhappy</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Less than 6 months	75	(39)	19	(10)	6	(3)	(52)
6 to 17 months	72	(83)	19	(22)	9	(10)	(115)
18 to 35 months	71	(72)	23	(23)	6	(6)	(101)
3 up to 5 years	70	(80)	21	(24)	9	(11)	(115)
5 years or more	68.4	(110)	27.3	(44)	4.3	(7)	<u>(161)</u> (544)

Length of dating
period with spouse:

Less than 6 months	72.3	(60)	19.3	(16)	8.4	(7)	(83)
6 to 17 months	69	(96)	22	(31)	9	(12)	(139)
18 to 35 months	66	(78)	26	(31)	8	(9)	(118)
3 up to 5 years	70	(76)	26	(28)	4	(4)	(108)
5 years or more	78	(71)	16.5	(15)	5.5	(5)	<u>(91)</u> (539)

Length of engagement:

Not engaged	12.5	(48)	17	(21)	19	(7)	
Less than 1 month	10	(39)	8	(10)	11	(4)	
1 to 5 months	25	(95)	28.4	(35)	38	(14)	
6 to 11 months	22	(86)	16.3	(20)	11	(4)	
12 to 23 months	17	(64)	19	(23)	16	(6)	
2 years or more	13.5	<u>(52)</u>	11.3	<u>(14)</u>	5	<u>(2)</u>	
		(384)		(123)		(37)	

TABLE 54:

Seriousness with which separation has been considered
by wives according to length of pre-marital
acquaintance, dating, and engagement.

As reported by wives:

<u>Length of acquaintance before marriage:</u>	<u>Never considered it</u>		<u>Not seriously</u>		<u>Somewhat seriously or seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Less than 6 months	67	(36)	22	(12)	11	(6)	(54)
6 to 17 months	73	(84)	19	(21)	8	(9)	(114)
18 to 35 months	77	(78)	18	(18)	5	(5)	(101)
3 up to 5 years	79	(90)	13	(15)	8	(9)	(114)
5 years or more	81	(129)	14	(23)	5	(8)	(160)
							(544)

Length of dating
period with spouse:

Less than 6 months	66	(55)	23	(19)	11	(9)	(83)
6 to 17 months	72	(101)	19	(26)	9	(16)	(139)
18 to 35 months	76	(91)	17	(20)	7	(8)	(119)
3 up to 5 years	84	(91)	11	(12)	5	(5)	(108)
5 years or more	86	(77)	11	(10)	3	(3)	(90)
							(539)

Length of engagement:

Not engaged	11	(44)	22	(20)	35	(13)
Less than 1 month	9	(39)	15	(13)	3	(1)
1 to 5 months	27	(113)	28	(25)	24	(9)
6 to 11 months	22	(93)	10	(9)	16	(6)
12 to 23 months	17	(69)	19	(17)	19	(7)
2 years or more	14	(59)	6	(5)	3	(1)
		(417)		(89)		(37)

TABLE 55:

Seriousness with which separation has been considered
according to the length of pre-marital acquaintance,
dating, and engagement.

As reported by husbands:

Length of acquaintance before marriage:	Never considered		Not seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Less than 6 months	73	(38)	17	(9)	10	(5)	(52)
6 to 17 months	76	(88)	15	(17)	9	(10)	(115)
18 to 35 months	83	(84)	11	(11)	6	(6)	(101)
3 up to 5 years	78	(90)	13	(15)	9	(10)	(115)
5 years or more	83	(134)	12	(19)	5	(8)	<u>(161)</u>
							(544)

Length of dating period with
spouse:

Less than 6 months	71	(59)	17	(14)	12	(10)	(83)
6 to 17 months	78	(109)	13	(18)	9	(12)	(139)
18 to 35 months	82	(97)	11	(13)	7	(8)	(118)
3 up to 5 years	82	(88)	11	(12)	7	(8)	(108)
5 years or more	84	(76)	15	(14)	1	(1)	<u>(91)</u>
							(539)

Length of engagement:

Not engaged	12	(51)	21	(15)	26	(10)
Less than 1 month	10	(42)	8.4	(6)	13	(5)
1 to 5 months	24	(105)	37	(26)	33	(13)
6 to 11 months	23	(101)	7	(5)	10	(4)
12 to 23 months	17	(74)	18.2	(13)	15	(6)
2 years or more	14	<u>(61)</u>	8.4	<u>(6)</u>	3	<u>(1)</u>
		(434)		(71)		(39)

APPENDIX I

CHAPTER I

The validity of the data will depend, in part, upon whether or not there is a close relationship among the answers to the three questions concerning, one, happiness of the marriage, two, the troublesomeness of the major problem, and three, the seriousness with which divorce has been contemplated. For it was the intent of the questioners that all three be directed at the same problem: marital satisfaction.

Table I shows the relationship between how happy the informants report their marriage to be, and how serious they rate their major problem. They were asked to check whether they were "Very Happy," "Happy," "Average," "Unhappy," or "Very Unhappy". No one reported that he was "Very Unhappy." In rating the seriousness of their major problem, they were requested to check whether it was "Extremely serious," "Quite serious," "Moderately serious," "Not very serious," or "Trivial." Several informants said their problem was too insignificant to even be included under "Trivial." So, these responses are included in a sixth category: "Problem not worth mentioning."

The close relationship observed in the table gives some confirmation that the questions were, in the minds of the informants, inseparably related. The table indicates that among the husbands, fifty-eight percent of the Very Happy husbands state that their number one problem is merely "trivial" or not even worth mentioning. But only 23 percent of the Happy husbands, and 6 percent of the Average or Unhappy husbands rated their major problem as insignificant. The differences are equally as significant for wives.

A coefficient of correlation , computed for all the wives in the sample between the two factors of how happy the marriage was rated and how serious the problem rated number 1, was found to be $-.299$. The inverse relationship between these two variables is confirmed by this additional statistical technique.

In order to rate whether or not the informants had thought about divorce, they were asked to check whether they had "never considered it," "not seriously," "somewhat seriously," or "seriously" considered it. Table II relates this factor with reported happiness. The table shows that there is a close relationship between how happy the informants say their marriage is, and how seriously they have considered separating from their spouse. Of the Very Happy husbands, 93.5 percent have "never considered" separation, while only 11 percent of the Average or Unhappy husbands have "never mentioned" it. And 0.3 percent (only one husband), of the Very Happy husbands, compared to 32.5 percent of the Average or Unhappy husbands, have "seriously considered" separating. It should be observed that the Very Happy husbands are more apt to have "never considered" divorce than the Average or Unhappy husbands are to have "seriously considered" separating. If there were a perfect relationship between two variables with evenly spaced and equivalent intervals, then all the Very Happy spouses would never have considered separating, and all the Average or Unhappy ones would have "seriously considered" it.

But it is seen that while 93.5 percent of the Very Happy husbands make that part of the relationship very close, a third of the Average or Unhappy husbands have "never considered" it. Nevertheless, the coefficient of the correlation between these two variables is $+0.644$ for the husbands, confirming the closeness of the relationship.

A similar relationship is observable for wives. It is slightly less certain that a wife in this sample who says she is Very Happy will also say she has "never considered" separating from her spouse. Eighty-eight percent of the Very Happy wives, compared with the 93.5 percent of the Very Happy husbands, have "never considered" separating. Also, the fact that a wife has "not seriously" considered separating does not so frequently mean that she will say she is unhappy in her marriage. For 29 percent of the Average happy wives, compared to 32.5 percent of the husbands have "not seriously" considered it. These differences are not significant even at the .10 level, and the relationship is close for wives, also, as seen in the correlation coefficient of $+0.610$ for the two variables.

A third possible interrelationship of the three basic satisfaction questions is between how seriously the informants have considered divorce, and how serious their major problem was. A correlation is the only technique used to bring out this relationship. An r of $-.400$ was found between these two factors for wives.

The three factors, the seriousness of the major problem, the reported happiness, and the thoughts about divorce, were all found highly related to one another. All three have been used as measures of marital success.

TABLE I

The seriousness of the major problem of the marriage, according to the reported happiness of the marriage, by wives and by husbands.

(Wives)

How Happy is your marriage?

How Serious Problem #1 is:	Very Happy		Happy		Average	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
Extremely serious	1	(4)	2	(2)	12.5	(3)
Quite serious	2	(9)	11	(11)	42	(10)
Moderately serious	12	(50)	19	(19)	29	(7)
Not very serious	25	(107)	41	(41)	12.5	(3)
Trivial	31	(129)	17	(17)	0	(0)
Not worth mention	29	(120)	10	(10)	4	(1)
	(419)		(100)		(24)	

(Husbands)

How Happy is your marriage?

How Serious Problem #1 is:	Very Happy		Happy		Average or Unhappy	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
Extremely serious	1	(3)	5	(6)	16	(6)
Quite serious	2	(6)	10	(13)	22	(8)
Moderately serious	8	(31)	26	(32)	32	(12)
Not very serious	31	(120)	36	(44)	24	(9)
Trivial	33	(128)	18	(22)	6	(2)
Not worth mention	25	(96)	5	(6)	0	(0)
	(384)		(123)		(37)	

TABLE II

The reported happiness of the marriage according to the seriousness with which separation has been considered, by wives and by husbands.

(Wives)

How Happy is your marriage?

Have you ever
considered
separating from
your spouse?

	Very Happy		Happy		Average	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
Never considered it	88	(371)	45	(45)	4	(1)
Not seriously	10	(40)	41	(41)	33.3	(8)
Somewhat seriously	2	(7)	11	(11)	33.3	(8)
Seriously	.2	(1)	3	(3)	29	(7)
		(419)		(100)		(24)

(Husbands)

How Happy is your marriage?

Have you ever
considered
separating from
your spouse?

	Very Happy		Happy		Average or Unhappy	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
Never considered it	93.5	(359)	58	(71)	11	(4)
Not seriously	5.2	(20)	32	(39)	32.5	(12)
Somewhat seriously	1.0	(4)	5	(6)	24	(9)
Seriously	.3	(1)	5	(7)	32.5	(12)
		(384)		(123)		(37)

Comparative studies

When asked to rate their marital happiness, most of the informants in this study said they were satisfied with their marriage. Seventy-one percent of the husbands and seventy-seven percent of the wives report themselves as Very Happy about their marriage. This non-normal distribution of happiness ratings that was found in the present study has been found by others. In the Terman, Burgess and Cottrell, Davis, and Landis studies, there was also crowding at the top of the happiness scale. (See Table III). But the largest proportion of individuals reporting very happy marriages is found in the current college sample. The distinctive characteristics of this group which might account for this extreme skewedness have been described in Chapter II.

TABLE III

A comparison of the self-ratings of happiness in the present study by wives, and by husbands, and in the Terman* Hamilton,**Burgess and Cottrell,*** Davis#, and Landis## studies.

<u>Self-rating of marital happiness:</u>							
<u>The studies:</u>	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average, unhappy, or very unhappy</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Present study							
Husbands	71	(384)	22	(123)	7	(37)	(544)
Wives	77	(419)	18.5	(100)	4.5	(24)	(544)
Burgess and Cottrell:	42.6		20.5		27.9		
Landis:		48		34.6		17.4	
	<u>Very</u>			<u>Successful</u>	<u>Unsuccessful</u>		<u>Unsuccessful</u>
Hamilton:	<u>Successful</u>	<u>Successful</u>		<u>(Qualified)</u>	<u>to some degree</u>		<u>but not a</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>%</u>		<u>%</u>	<u>%</u>		<u>failure</u>
Wives	10	43		5	9		12
Husbands	13	43		16	7		10
	<u>A Failure</u>			<u>Ended in separation or Divorce</u>			
	<u>%</u>			<u>%</u>			
	5			16			
	3			8			
	<u>Extra-</u>	<u>Decidedly</u>	<u>Somewhat</u>			<u>Decid-</u>	
	<u>ordinarily</u>	<u>more than</u>	<u>more than</u>	<u>About</u>	<u>Somewhat</u>	<u>edly</u>	<u>Extremely</u>
Terman:	<u>happy</u>	<u>Average</u>	<u>average</u>	<u>Average</u>	<u>less</u>	<u>less</u>	<u>Unhappy</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>%</u>
Husbands	29.5	36.8	16.3	12.9	2.9	1.6	0.1
Wives	34.6	35.9	14.7	9.2	3.0	1.8	0.8
	<u>Very, perfectly,</u>			<u>Fairly,</u>			
	<u>or entirely</u>			<u>more or less,</u>			
Davis:	<u>happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>	<u>not altogether</u>		<u>Unhappy</u>	<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>		<u>%</u>	<u>%</u>		<u>%</u>	
	5		83	7		5	(988)

* Terman, Lewis M., Psychological Factors in Marital Happiness, 1938, New York, McGraw-Hill, p 203.

** Hamilton, G. V., A Research in Marriage, New York- Albert & Charles Boni, Inc., 1929, p. 74.

*** Burgess, E. W. and Cottrell, L., Predicting Success or Failure in Marriage, Prentice-Hall, Inc., New York, 1939, p. 34 ff.

Davis, Katherine B., Factors In the Sex Life of Twenty-two hundred Women, New York, Harper & Brothers, 1929.

Landis, Judson T., "Length of Time Required to Achieve Adjustment in Marriage," American Sociological Review, Volume 11, No. 6, December, 1946, p. 666.

The relationship between the husband's and the wife's rating of marital adjustment

How well do a man and his wife agree as to the success of their marriage? Are the well-adjusted, happy husbands married to the adjusted wives, or does information about the husband give no clues about the wife? Coefficients of correlation have been computed to show the relationship between the adjustment of husbands and wives.

TABLE IV

Coefficients of correlation between the adjustments of wives and the adjustments of husbands in the seven areas of marital relationship.

<u>Adjustment area</u>	<u>r</u>	<u>N</u>
Spending family income	+.403	542
In-law relationships	+.219	536
Social Activities and recreation	+.423	542
Training and Disciplining Children	+.500	143
Sex Relations	+.648	542
Religion	+.586	542
Choice of Mutual Friends	+.465	542
<u>Basic satisfaction questions</u>		
How happy is your marriage?	+.537	543
Have you considered separating?	+.547	543
How serious is your number one problem?	+.542	543

Based on the correlations in Table IV, the relationship between the husband's and wife's overall marital satisfaction and adjustment in the seven areas is quite high. Dissatisfaction is contagious in a marriage. For instance, if the husband has no interest in religion, and does not care whether or not his wife participates in religious activities, he cannot remain aloof from

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

1000000

religious conflict if the wife disapproves of his irreligiousness. The wife's resentment may ruin his "religious" adjustment just as easily as his refusal to go to church impairs hers. The correlation of $+0.586$ indicates that a husband is generally not impervious to his wife's religious interests.

The correlation between the husband's and wife's adjustment in sex relations was the most significant one found, ($+0.648$). This means that when a husband is satisfied with his sex relations the wife is usually satisfied, also, and when the wife is discontented, her husband is dissatisfied too. It may be that dissatisfaction in this area is more difficult to conceal than in any other area. And unsatisfactory behavior by one partner can probably be overlooked less easily in this area than in in-law relationships. If the wife's in-laws provoke her, she is apt to record a poor adjustment in this area. But the husband may not be annoyed with them because they are his own parents. Unless the wife's parents distress him in some way, he is apt to report a better adjustment in this area than is his wife. Thus, the correlation of $+0.219$ in in-law relationships, is the lowest one found between the husband's and wife's adjustment in an area.

The relationships found in the areas of spending the family income, choice of friends, social activities and recreation, and training the children, are significant enough to assume that the individuals are reporting as "couples" to some extent. That is, the report that the individual gives of his adjustment is highly dependent upon his spouse's adjustment.

The husbands' and the wives' answers to all three basic satisfaction questions, (the happiness of the marriage, the acuteness of the major problem, and the seriousness with which divorce has been considered), are positively related, with r 's over .5. * While this evidence indicates that for the group, adjustments of the husbands are related to those of their wives in overall satisfaction and in each one of the areas, there is clearly room for sex differences in responses. It will be made clear later that the sample of women is in certain aspects of adjustment, different from the sample of men.

* Using different correlational techniques, Burgess and Cottrell find a close relationship between the husband's and the wife's rating of the happiness of the marriage. P. 38 ff.

Relation of the various areas to marital success

One of the prominent questions to be dealt with is the relation of particular areas of marital interaction to the total marital relationship. Is any one area so vital to marriage happiness that a moderate problem concerning it is disrupting to the whole marriage. Are there any areas being tested that are quite insignificant to marriage success? One index of the importance of a particular area is the relative rank given to each of seven areas by the informants in regard to how each area caused discord in the home. * Table V indicates the percentages of men and women reporting each area as the worst trouble-spot in their home, and the percentages reporting each as one of the three most troublesome areas.

* Question 37 in the questionnaire.

Among the husbands, spending the family income is listed first in the second section of Table V. That is, more husbands ranked income than any other area, as one of the first three most serious problems. Further, income has a considerable margin, in this section of the table over the next adjustment area. In the first section of the table, income is tied for first place with two other areas, in-law relationships and training and disciplining children.

Among those husbands who have children, the area of training and disciplining children is reported second most frequently as first second or third problem. In the first section, no other area had a larger proportion ranking it problem number one in seriousness. In the second list, the area of training children is ranked second. But here, it is closely followed by the third most frequent area, in-law relationships.

The positions of the other areas are not so clearly distinguished. Although in-law relationships is tied for first place in the first list, it is third in the second list. According to the figures, social activities and recreation comes next in both lists, with nine percent of the husbands in the sample reporting that this was their most serious trouble area. In these lists, sex relations is next, choice of mutual friends sixth, and religion, indubitably last.

There is not as conclusive a ranking of seriousness of areas among the wives. Income has the largest proportions who think it the most serious area, but training the children is ranked as serious by about as many, and in-law relationships closely follows. Social activities and recreation is fourth and sex relations is fifth in both lists for the wives. This area was found to rank fifth in frequency of complaint for husbands, also. Religion and choice of friends are consistently ranked sixth and seventh, respectively, in all three lists for wives. Among husbands, choice of friends was sixth and religion was seventh.*

Even though some areas were rated as a serious problem by considerably more of the sample than were other areas, every area was selected by some people as a major difficulty. For example, although the area of religion is at the bottom of the list, thirteen percent of the husbands said that this area was troublesome enough to be considered one of their top three problems. And five percent of them even rated it as their number one difficulty. Thus, no area can be considered unimportant to this study of marital adjustment. However, the fact that each area is listed by some as the major source of trouble, does not reveal whether all areas are actually related to marital happiness. These relationships will also be described.

* In Landis' study of the parents of college students, the areas in which the informants found the most difficulty in achieving an adjustment were sex and income, followed by social activities and recreation, in-laws, religion, and mutual friends. Landis, p 668.

TABLE V

Proportions of wives and husbands who rank each of the seven areas as their most serious problem, and proportions who rank each area as one of their first three most serious problems.

Section One

Proportions ranking each area as a major problem:

Proportions ranking each area as most serious problem:

(Husbands)		(Wives)	
	%		%
Children	14	In-laws	16
In-laws	14	Income	14
Income	14	Children	12
Social Activities	9	Social Activities	9
Sex	9	Sex	7.5
Religion	5	Religion	6
Friends	5	Friends	3

Section Two

Proportions ranking each area as problem 1,2, or 3 in seriousness.

(Husbands)		(Wives)	
	%		%
Income	39	Children	35
Children	32	Income	33
In-laws	31	In-laws	33
Social Activities	30	Social Activities	28
Sex	22	Sex	18
Friends	19	Religion	16
Religion	13	Friends	13

CHAPTER II

SEVEN AREAS OF MARITAL ADJUSTMENT

The areas of marital relationship being tested in this study are sex, spending the income, training the children, in-laws, social activities and recreation, choice of friends, and religion. The relationships found between these areas and marital happiness indicate only that adjustment in some areas tends, quite regularly, to accompany overall marital satisfaction. Individuals who would say they had a bad adjustment in any area would be likely to say they were generally unhappy. Although the association of poor adjustment in in-law relations, (or any other area), and unhappiness may appear close, it is possible that both reflect a dissatisfaction in some other area, perhaps even an area that is not being tested. In-law maladjustment might be only incidental to unhappiness, with the individual's dissatisfaction centering in another area. Annoyance at the spouse over in-laws develops as dissatisfaction becomes generalized to other areas of relationship that were originally not disrupted. But since the study does not aim to find causes, it is vital to understand which types of relationship are most often disrupted, and in which areas is disruption most regularly accompanied by overall unhappiness. The fact that all seven areas are found to be quite closely associated with happiness probably means that there is overlapping of dissatisfaction into more than one area.

One statistical technique to be described is a set of coefficients of correlation between reported marital happiness and adjustment in each area, for both husbands and wives. As each of the seven areas are taken up, reference will be made to Table VI which lists these correlations between each area and happiness.

TABLE VI

Coefficients of correlation between reported marital happiness and adjustment in each of the areas of marital relationship, by wives and by husbands.

	<u>Husbands</u>		<u>Wives</u>	
	<u>r</u>	<u>(N)</u>	<u>r</u>	<u>(N)</u>
Sex relations	+ .389	(539)	+ .362	(540)
Social Activities & Recreation	+ .386	(539)	+ .314	(540)
Choice of friends	+ .283	(539)	+ .253	(540)
In-law relationships	+ .267	(539)	+ .240	(540)
Spending the income	+ .251	(539)	+ .209	(540)
Religion	+ .243	(539)	+ .198	(540)

TABLE VII

Table VII will also be used in describing each area. Here are found the number of times an imperfect adjustment was reported in each area and the differences between husbands and wives in the areas most often reported as troublesome. Columns one and two indicate the number of people who described their adjustment as anything less than "excellent", and columns three and four reveal the number of adjustments of "fair" or lower.

The number of imperfect adjustments in each of the seven areas, (of less than "excellent" and of "fair" or worse adjustment), by wives and by husbands.

<u>Area</u>	<u>All Complaints</u>		<u>Serious Complaints</u>	
	<u>Wives</u>	<u>Husbands</u>	<u>Wives</u>	<u>Husbands</u>
In-law relations	246	189	69	52
Religion	241	207	66	62
Sex relations	222	232	48	68
Social activities And recreation	218	269	24	43
Choice of friends	194	252	21	29
Spending income	132	90	8	10
Training children	<u>75</u>	<u>70</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>7</u>
Total:	1328	1309	243	271

In the three areas of choice of friends, social activities and recreation, and sex relations, more husbands than wives reported imperfect adjustments. More wives than husbands complained about the other four areas. Altogether, nineteen more complaints were reported by wives than husbands. That is, with the opportunity to make 3808 complaints, the 544 husbands actually complained 1309 times and the wives 1328 times. However, a more significant figure is that 28 more complaints were registered by husbands in which the adjustment was considered only "fair" or less. This was in spite of the fact, that the wives made more complaints of all degrees of seriousness combined.

In the areas in which wives led for number of complaints of all types, they did not also lead decisively for number of serious complaints, except in the areas of in-law relationships and religion, where more wives than husbands made complaints of less than "excellent" and also of "fair" or worse. In the three areas in which husbands more often reported adjustments of less than "excellent," they also had more reports of serious maladjustments.

Sex relations

When a husband complained of difficulties with his spouse in sex relations, he most often described the trouble as being due to her coldness: "She is not as passionate as I am;" "She doesn't want to have intercourse as often as I do;" "She is indifferent;"

or, occasionally, "She's frigid," or "She can't stand it," (intercourse). Fifty-eight of the husbands who stated their complaint in this area made a statement of this type. Only 12 wives made this type of complaint. Another criticism also made more frequently by husbands than wives, and related to sexual inadequacy, was that the spouse was shy, modest, inhibited, afraid of or disgusted by sex. This was voiced by 31 men and 21 women. But when the wife made this complaint, she most often meant that she and her husband could not reach a frank understanding or that her husband was reluctant to talk about the subject, rather than that his actions in sex play or intercourse were in any way inhibited.

The wives more frequently complained that their husbands were too passionate; "He's nasty if he's refused;" "He wants to have intercourse more often than I do;" "He forces himself upon me;" "I can't understand the need for such relations." Usually, the complaint was a regret that the spouse was more eager than she, though apparently she was interested to some extent or at some times. But it is notable that even though more wives than husbands made this complaint, only 30 women said their husbands desired too much sexual activity, while it was 58 husbands who said their wives were too cold sexually. In other words, 28 wives probably were not aware that their husbands desired more sex activity than they.

Another question brings out the same facts. When asked, "Is your spouse about as responsive as you would wish?" 107 husbands

said their wives were not responsive enough and only 15 wives made this complaint. But 56 wives said their husbands were too responsive, while only 6 husbands reported this. If husbands and wives were aware of the dissatisfactions of their mates or realized their own shortcomings in satisfying their mates, then, the same number of wives would probably report that their husbands were too passionate as husbands reported that their wives were not passionate enough. But only one half as many wives thought their husbands too passionate, as husbands thought their wives were not passionate enough.

1.

2.

Both Davis and Hamilton found that the husband's satisfaction with his marital situation as a whole was not so dependent upon his wife's sexual adequacy or his own as was the wife's satisfaction with her marriage. Almost all women who complained of sexually inadequate husbands were dissatisfied with their entire marriage. In the college sample, only 12 women reported that their spouses were under-sexed. Two of these said they were Very Happy, six reported themselves as Happy, and four as Average or Unhappy. This small group of women does not cast much light upon the problem of the relative happiness of women who are more passionate than their husbands. But if the Davis and Hamilton findings can be taken to apply to this sample, then the fact that the overly passionate women in the present sample constitute only a handful, may, in part, account for the large proportion of satisfied women in the group.

1. Davis p 74.

2. Hamilton, p 537.

A complaint made by wives only, was that their husbands were "too fast" in reaching an orgasm: "He does not take care to arouse me," "Not giving me what I want in pre-intercourse love making." Fifteen wives made statements such as these. A small number of husbands reported that their wives were too slow.

Only 11 husbands and 11 wives specified that their difficulty was a physical maladjustment, such as poor health, an injury, or a difference in the size of their sex organs.

It can be seen from Table VII, that the third largest number of complaints of imperfect adjustment by both husbands and wives was in the area of sex relations, two hundred thirty-two husbands and two hundred and twenty-two wives stated that their sex adjustment was less than "excellent". (More husbands complained of social activities and recreation and choice of friends than complained of sex. And more wives reported difficulty in in-law relations and religion.) But more husbands said they had rather serious maladjustments in sex than in any other area. The 68 husbands who make this statement may be compared to only 48 wives who had adjustments of "fair" or poorer in sex relations. Poor adjustments were more frequently reported in areas other than sex by the wives.

Table VIII shows that 85 percent of the husbands and 87 percent of the wives with "excellent" sex adjustments had Very Happy marriages. Further, only 57 percent of the husbands, compared with 69 percent of the wives with "good" adjustments in sex relations, were able to report Very Happy marriages.

Twenty-nine percent of the husbands and twenty-three percent of the wives with a "fair," "poor," or "very poor" sex adjustment, had an Average or Unhappy marriage, while only two percent of both the husbands and wives with an "excellent" sex adjustment had Average or Unhappy marriages.

In Table IX, it is seen that Very Happy husbands and Very Happy wives ranked sex relations about the same. Of the husbands, 15.5 percent, and of the wives, 14 percent who were Very Happy, rated sex as their first, second, or third most troublesome problem. About fifteen percent of the husbands and 15 percent of the wives rated this area 4, 5, or 6, and 69 percent of the husbands and 71 percent of the wives ranked it 7, 8, or last.

But 38 percent of the Happy husbands and 30 percent of the wives who were only Happy (instead of Very Happy), ranked sex as one of their first three problems. That is, more of the husbands who were only Happy said sex relations was one of their most serious problems. And fewer of these husbands than wives reported sex to be one of their least important problems. Likewise, the 37 Average or Unhappy husbands were more apt to rate sex as one of their most troublesome areas than were the 24 Average Happy wives. (There were not enough Average husbands or wives from which to draw separate conclusions, but they supported the figures found for the Happy husbands and wives: that the ranking of sex as a serious problem is more closely associated with general marital unhappiness in husbands than in wives).

Table X signifies that 40 percent, or only 19 of the wives with a "fair" or "poor" sex adjustment had "never considered" separating from their spouse, while 52 percent or 35 of the husbands with this unsatisfactory sex adjustment had "never considered" divorce. The wives with sex maladjustment were more apt to say that they had "not seriously" considered separating (33 percent), than were the husbands (20 percent.) These percentages were based on a group of 48 wives and 68 husbands. In contrast to this a few more wives than husbands, (5 percent more), who had an "excellent" sex adjustment did not say they had "never considered" separating. That is, among 5 percent more of the wives than of the husbands, "excellent" sex adjustment was not accompanied by never considering divorce.

Only 14 percent of the wives in Table XI who never considered separating from their husbands, rated sex as one of their first three most serious problems, while 19 percent of the husbands who never considered divorce rated it one of the first three. And 71 percent of the wives, compared to 65 percent of the husbands who never thought of separating, rated sex as seventh, eighth, or last, in order of consequence. However, 29 percent of the wives, and 34 percent of the husbands who could not bring their report that they had "never considered" separating but who said "not seriously," indicated that sex was one of the first three problems. Further, of the 37 wives and 39 husbands who had "somewhat seriously" or "seriously" considered separating, forty percent of wives, and 49 percent of husbands

rated sex as first, second, or third. But practically all of the wives in this group who did not rate sex as problem 1, 2, or 3, rated it as fourth, fifth, or sixth. The same portion of wives as husbands rated this area among their first six problems even though more husbands than wives rated it among the first three. But there are too few cases of husbands or wives who have considered separating to permit generalizations of any kind to be made.

In Table XII, there is seen to be a relationship between how the individual rated his sex adjustment and whether or not he felt he had a serious marital problem. Especially among the husbands, more of those with "fair," "poor," or "very poor" sex adjustments said they had an "extremely," "quite," or "moderately serious" marriage difficulty, than of those who did not report an imperfect adjustment in sex relations. Seventeen percent of the wives and 15 percent of the husbands with "excellent" adjustments in sex, compared to 44 percent of the wives and 49 percent of the husbands with "fair," "poor," or "very poor" sex adjustments, had a very serious marital problem.

It cannot be concluded from Table XII that sex problems were more urgent to men than to women. For in Table XIII it is seen that among those wives who reported that they had an "extremely," "quite," or "moderately" serious problem, 41 percent ranked sex relations as the first, second or third problem. That is, sex maladjustments were characteristic of 26 percent more

of the women with serious problems than of those with trivial problems. But among the husbands, only 9 percent more of those with serious problems than those with "trivial" ones, ranked sexual relations as one of their first three problem areas.

The coefficient of correlation between adjustment in the sex area and happiness brings out that of all the areas, the highest relationship exists between adjustment in sex relations and happiness. (Table VI). Tables similar to numbers VIII through XIII, just discussed, have been developed for each area, and it will be seen when the other areas of adjustment have been taken up, that no area is more closely associated with total marital adjustment, than is the area of sex relations. But in the other test of the relationship of the seven areas to marital success, (the ranking of the areas in order of troublesomeness, Table V), it was found four other areas were more frequently cited by both husbands and wives as the source of their major marital difficulty. That is, sex relations ranked fifth among the areas for the number of people rating it their topmost problem, or their number 1, 2, or 3 problem. This may be partly the result of a social conditioning against admitting unsuccessful relations in sex. If these people felt more shame about failing to adjust in this basic marriage relationship, than in the other areas, they would find it more difficult to admit to themselves by writing on a questionnaire that they had more trouble in sex relations than they did in the other areas being tested. Further, if the relationship that the couple has in sex acts sets an emotional tone for the whole marriage, then

an unfavorable atmosphere may hang over all their relationships. But they may not be able to trace back and locate in sex the main source of their maladjustment with one another.

TABLE VIII

Marital happiness according to the adjustment of the couple in sex relations, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

<u>Sex adjustment</u>	<u>How Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Excellent	87	(278)	11	(34)	2	(5)	(317)
Good	69	(122)	26	(46)	5	(8)	(176)
Fair or Poor	39	(19)	37	(18)	23	(11)	(48)
(No response)							(3)
							<u>544</u>

As reported by husbands:

<u>Sex adjustment</u>	<u>How Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average or Unhappy</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Excellent	85	(264)	13	(40)	2	(6)	(310)
Good	57	(95)	36	(60)	7	(11)	(166)
Fair or Poor, or very poor.	37	(25)	34	(23)	29	(20)	(68)

TABLE IX

Martial happiness according to the ranking
of sex relations in seriousness as a problem,
as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How happy the marriage is

How sex relations
is ranked in
seriousness as
a problem

	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	14	(59)	30	(30)	42	(10)	
4, 5, or 6	15	(63)	18	(18)	21	(5)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	71	(297)	52	(51)	37	(9)	(1)
	N = (419)		(99)		(24)		

As reported by husbands:

How happy the marriage is

How sex relations
is ranked in
seriousness as
a problem

	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average or Unhappy</u>		
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	15.5	(60)	38	(47)	54	(20)	
4, 5, or 6	15.5	(60)	19	(24)	8	(3)	
7, 8, or last	69	(264)	43	(53)	38	(14)	
	N = (384)		(124)		(37)		

TABLE XI

The seriousness with which separation has been considered, according to the ranking of sex relations in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How seriously she has considered separating from her spouse.

How sex relations is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never con- sidered it		Not ser- iously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Problem #:							
1,2, or 3	14	(59)	29	(26)	40	(15)	
4,5, or 6	15	(62)	17	(15)	25	(9)	
7,8, or last	71	(296)	54	(48)	35	(13)	
(no response)							(1)
	N = (417)		(89)		(37)		

As reported by husbands:

How seriously he has considered separating from his spouse.

How sex relations is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never con- sidered it		Not ser- iously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Problem #:							
1,2, or 3	19	(83)	34	(24)	49	(19)	
4,5, or 6	16	(70)	15	(11)	15	(6)	
7,8, or last	65	(281)	51	(36)	36	(14)	
(No response)							(1)
	N = (434)		(71)		(39)		

TABLE XIII

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem, according to the ranking of sex relations in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How serious the most serious problem is

How sex relations is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mention	
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	41	(49)	31	(54)	15	(23)	0	(0)
4, 5, or 6	16	(18)	18	(31)	25	(38)	0	(0)
7, 8, or last	43	(50)	51	(88)	60	(91) *	100	(102)
	N = (117)		(173)		(152)		(102)	

As reported by husbands:

How serious the most serious problem is

How sex relations is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mention		N
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	28	(32)	26	(39)	19	(28)	0	(0)	
4, 5, or 6	23	(26)	18.5	(28)	22	(32)	0	(0)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	49	(57)	55.5	(84)	59	(86)	100	(130)	
	N = (115)		(151)		(146)		(130)		(1)

* Every case in which the problem was reported as not worth even mentioning, the number one problem was rated as "9" or last. No problems of this degree of triviality were given a higher rank by any informant.

Spending the family income

When the informants answered the question about how well they agreed with their spouse over spending the family income, their replies did not necessarily reflect their financial status. If low income invariably impaired the adjustment of the couple on money matters, then the two factors, total income and adjustment in spending the income, would be closely associated. It may be seen that, to a limited degree, the reverse is true.

TABLE XIV

Adjustment of wives and of husbands
in the area of spending the family
income, according to total monthly
income of the family.

Agreement over spending income

Wives :							
Total income :	Agree almost all the time		Agree most of time		Agree half, seldom, or never		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Above median	74	(201)	23	(63)	3	(8)	(272)
Below median	77.7	(211)	22	(60)	.3	(1)	(272)
							(544)
Husbands :							
Above median	76.5	(208)	21.5	(58)	2	(6)	(272)
Below median	79	(215)	19.5	(53)	1.5	(4)	(272)
							(544)

Median is \$190 monthly

High income and absence of worry about finances may keep happy relations in the area of spending the family income in those families with above median incomes. And the increased effort at cooperation that is necessary in the budgeting of a small income may be the factor working to keep harmony in this area among those couples with below median incomes. But another alternative to this possibility is that the actual amount of money available to the family may be scarcely related to the spending adjustment in either direction. There may have been a few men and women in the sample with low incomes who were actually aided in their adjustment by being almost forced to cooperate over the spending of money. Among the majority, the quantity of money in the hands of the couple may have been of only minor importance in their adjustment. In Chapter 5, however, it was shown that total income is related to overall marital adjustment among some groupings of the sample.

Terman [#] reports the rather low positive correlation of .015 for husbands and .020 for wives, between total income and marital happiness. The one exception to this was in the wives of professional men. He believes the correlation of .26 occurs in this group because when the incomes of professional men are small, their wives find it difficult to maintain the high standard of living expected of their social class. Numerous Michigan State College wives, complained in the questionnaire that the College standard of living is too high for the married veteran to maintain.

[#] Terman, pp 169-170.

The husbands are not found making statements like this.

Woodhouse * found that the managing of the money correlated with marital happiness rather than the amount of money available.

Of what, then, were the men and women complaining when they reported that they had imperfect adjustments with their spouses in spending the family income? Seventy-one of the 121 maladjusted husbands and 69 of the 132 wives who disagreed with their spouses in this area, described the type of disturbances they had over money matters. A complaint more common to husbands than to wives was that the spouse was extravagant, careless, free, or loose with money, wasteful, or ignorant about budgeting the monthly sum so that all needs could be taken care of. Fifty-eight husbands made complaints of this type compared to only 38 wives. However, this was also the most frequent complaint of wives, even though fewer wives than husbands made it.

The next most frequent criticism is voiced by 24 wives and only 8 husbands. Remarks like the following were made: "He pinches too much;" "too economical;" "He won't buy;" "Saves too much on comfort items;" "Disapproves of spending for clothes, decorating trailer, etc."

The third group of complaints centered around the selfishness of one spouse in regard to money. Wives complained that their husbands were dictatorial, that they, (the wives), were not allowed to handle the money, that they were not given enough money, or

* Woodhouse, C. G., "A Study of 250 Successful Families," Social Forces, 1930, Vol. 8, pp 511-532.

that the husband bought without consulting. One wife said: "He pays for having his dirty work done while I have to do my own." Seven wives made criticisms like these. Five husbands complained, on the other hand, of the wives reminding them of who earned the money. (She earned it). Another criticism by husbands was that the wife spent the family money selfishly. These complaints, also, show that it is the husband who is dictatorial with the money, and never the wife. While there were these wives who resented their husband's being the one to manage the money, the role was not reversed with the wife being dictatorial and the husband complaining.

It can be seen from Table V that the same proportion of husbands and of wives (14 percent) listed spending the family income as their number one source of trouble in the home. Two other areas were listed this frequently by husbands (children and in-laws), but none was more frequently reported. In-laws was reported by 16 percent of the wives to be their number one problem. More husbands, (39 Percent), stated that income was one of their first three trouble spots than any other area. More wives reported training the children as one of their first three areas than reported income. Thirty-three percent of those who ranked income, said it was first, second or third in seriousness.

Thus spending the family income receives higher rankings than any other area as the most serious problem, and it is ranked high more frequently by husbands than by wives.

But an examination of Table VII reveals that fewer complaints of disagreement were registered in this area than in any other area. Ninety husbands and 132 wives said their adjustment in this area was less than "We agree all the time." Thus, in this question, more wives than husbands took occasion to complain about their arrangement over spending the income. But relatively few men or women complained here, considering the fact that this area was ranked higher as a problem than any other area. And only 10 husbands and 8 wives registered a complaint in this area as serious as "We agree half the time."

Four percent of the husbands who agree "almost all of the time" in this area have only Average happiness, while 16 percent who agree only "most of the time" rate their happiness as Average. There is less divergence for the wives between those who agree "almost all the time," (2 percent) and those who agree "most of the time," (9 percent), and are Average Happy. . And of those who agree "most of the time", there are 68 percent of the wives and 54 percent of the husbands who are Very Happy. Thus, there is apparently a fairly close relationship between reported happiness and adjustment in the area of spending the family income, especially among husbands.

As may be seen in Table XVI, there is also some relationship between the two factors of happiness and the ranking of income as a problem. Only a third of the Very Happy husbands and wives

rated income as one of their first three problem areas, while one half of them rated it one of their last three problems. More of the Very Happy wives than husbands rated income as one of the least troublesome areas. Also, more of the Happy wives than husbands ranked income low. Forty-three percent of the wives but 33 percent of the husbands rated income as 7, 8, or last problem. Thus, income trouble is not the source of irritation to as many wives as husbands who are only Happy. When a husband is not Very Happy he is more apt to have spending disagreements with his spouse, for 44 percent of the husbands who are only Happy, rated income as one of their top three problems, compared to only 35 percent of the wives.

Whether or not divorce has been considered appears to be related to the adjustment of the individual to his or her spouse in the spending of the family income. In Table XVII, 82 percent of the wives and 84 percent of the husbands who have almost complete agreement over spending, say they have "never considered" separating from their spouses, while only 62 percent of the wives and 68 percent of the husbands who agree just "most" of the time, have never contemplated divorce. Only four percent of both husbands and wives who have excellent income adjustment say that divorce has "somewhat seriously" or "seriously" been considered, compared to 12 percent of the wives and 17 percent of the husbands who agree only "most" of the time.

Both husbands and wives who have not considered separation are more apt to rate income as an area in which they have but little trouble. (Table XVIII). About half of those who never thought of divorce say that this area is one of their last three problems for causing difficulty, but only a third who say that separation has been considered "not seriously" report that income ranks 7th, 8th, or last. Seven percent more wives than husbands who said they had never thought of separation said that income was one of their least serious problem areas. And 7 percent fewer wives than husbands who had not considered separation ranked income as one of their most serious problems.

As seen in Table XIX, those men and women with imperfect income adjustments are more apt to have serious marital problems, (whether their most serious problem be income or in some other area). Twelve percent fewer of the husbands and wives who agreed "almost all the time" over spending the income, than of those who agreed only "most of the time," had very serious problems in their marriage.

Table XX does not indicate any greater tendency for the men and women with serious marital problems to rank income as one of their top problems than there is for those who do not have any serious marital difficulties. Forty-two percent of the wives with very serious problems reported that income ranked as one of their first three problems. But so did 46 percent of those with "not very serious" and 41 percent with "trivial" problems ranked this

area as problem 1, 2, or 3. For some reason, those who ranked income as one of their major problems were not necessarily very troubled by their income disagreements.

The correlation of $r = .251$ for husbands and $r = .209$ for wives between adjustment in spending the income and marital happiness, (Table VI), is lower than the r for four other areas. The relationship with happiness is closer for the areas of sex relations, social activities and recreation, choice of friends, and in-laws, than it is for spending the income. A comparison of Tables XV through XX with the Tables presented with the discussion of each of the other areas, reveals that at least three areas are more closely associated with marital satisfaction, than is spending the family income. Happiness, thoughts of divorce, and the presence or absence of a serious problem are in a more dependent relationship with the adjustment and the reported ranking of the areas of sex, in-laws, and social activities and recreation, than with the area of spending the income. The fact, then, that more men and women were found to list spending the money as their number one problem or as one of their top three or four problems, may indicate that in this area, open disagreements can be located by almost everyone, but that the trouble is not necessarily serious. The questionnaire, itself, may have encouraged contented individuals to appear cooperative by listing some area as a source of discord. Disagreements over money may appear in the most harmonious of marriages; so this area was checked as a last resort of complaint by happy people.

TABLE XV

Marital happiness according to the agreement of the couple over spending the family income, reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How Happy

<u>Agreement on spending the family income</u>	<u>Very happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Agree almost all time	82	(333)	16	(69)	2	(10)	(412)
Agree most of the time	68	(82)	23	(29)	9	(11)	(122)
Agree half of time or seldom.	44	(4)	22	(2)	33	(3)	(9)
(No response)							(1)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

How Happy

<u>Agreement on spending the family income</u>	<u>Very happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average or Unhappy</u>		<u>N</u>
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Agree almost all time	76	(322)	20	(84)	4	(17)	(423)
Agree most of the time	54	(60)	30	(33)	16	(18)	(111)
Agree half of time or seldom.	20	(2)	60	(6)	20	(2)	(10)
							(544)

TABLE XVI

Marital happiness according to the ranking of the area of spending the family income in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How happy the marriage is

How spending the family income is ranked in seriousness as a problem

	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	32	(133)	35	(35)	41	(10)	
4, 5, or 6	15	(64)	22	(22)	38	(9)	
7, 8, or last	53	(221)	43	(42)	21	(5)	
(No response)							(1)
	N = (418)		(99)		(24)		

As reported by husbands:

How happy the marriage is

How spending the family income is ranked in seriousness as a problem

	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average or Unhappy</u>	
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	36	(137)	44	(54)	57	(21)
4, 5, or 6	15	(57)	23	(29)	21.5	(8)
7, 8, or last	49	(190)	33	(41)	21.5	(8)
	N = (384)		(124)		(37)	

TABLE XVII

The seriousness with which separation has been considered, according to the agreement of the couple in spending the family income, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How seriously considered separating

<u>Agreement in spending family income</u>	<u>Never Considered</u>		<u>Not Seriously</u>		<u>Somewhat Seriously or Seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
Agree:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all the time	82	(338)	14	(56)	4	(18)	(412)
Most of time	62	(75)	26	(32)	12	(15)	(122)
Half of time or seldom	44.5	(4)	11	(1)	44.5	(4)	(9)
(No response)							(1)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

How seriously considered separating

<u>Agreement in spending the family income</u>	<u>Never Considered</u>		<u>Not Seriously</u>		<u>Somewhat Seriously or Seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
Agree:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all the time	84	(355)	12	(52)	4	(16)	(423)
Most of the time	68	(75)	15	(17)	17	(19)	(111)
Half of the time	40	(4)	20	(2)	40	(4)	(10)
							(544)

TABLE XVIII

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of the area of spending the family income in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How seriously considered separating

<u>How spending the family income is ranked as a problem</u>	<u>Never considered it</u>		<u>Not seriously</u>		<u>Somewhat seriously or seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	30	(124)	40	(36)	48	(18)	
4, 5, or 6	15	(64)	25	(22)	27	(10)	
7, 8, or last	55	(229)	35	(31)	25	(9)	
(No response)							(1)
	N = (417)		(89)		(37)		

As reported by husbands:

How seriously considered separating

<u>How spending the family income is ranked as a problem</u>	<u>Never considered it</u>		<u>Not seriously</u>		<u>Somewhat seriously or seriously</u>	
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	37	(159)	46.5	(33)	51	(20)
4, 5, or 6	15	(65)	24	(17)	28	(11)
7, 8, or last	48	(210)	29.5	(21)	21	(8)
	N = (434)		(71)		(39)	

TABLE XIX

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem according to the agreement of the couple in spending the family income, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How serious the most serious problem is:

[illegible]

As reported by husbands :

How serious the most serious problem is:

[illegible]

TABLE XX

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem according to the ranking of the area of spending the family income in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How serious problem #1 is:

How spending the family income is ranked as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial	Not worth mention		N
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	42	(48)	46	(70)	41	(60)	0	(0)
4, 5, or 6	26	(30)	23	(35)	19	(27)	0	(0)
7, 8, or last (No response)	32	(37)	31	(46)	40	(59)	100	(130)
	N = (115)		(151)		(146)		(130)	(1)

As reported by husbands:

How serious problem #1 is:

<u>How spending the family income is ranked as a problem</u>	<u>Extremely, quite, or moderately serious</u>		<u>Not very serious</u>		<u>Trivial</u>		<u>Not worth mention</u>	
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	50	(58)	49	(86)	45	(69)	0	(0)
4, 5, or 6	25	(30)	18	(31)	21	(32)	0	(0)
7, 8, or last	25	(29)	33	(56)	34	(51)	100	(102)
	N = (117)		(173)		(152)		(102)	

Training and disciplining the child

When asked how they were irritated by their spouses in the area of training and disciplining the children, 25 husbands and 31 wives specified the type of annoyance that they experienced. Seventeen of these husbands but only three of the wives said that their mate spoiled and pampered the child and that the spouse was too lenient with the child. On the other hand, 21 of the wives and only five of the husbands complained that their spouse scolded the child harshly, or nagged or became irritated with the child. Further, seven wives and only three husbands said that their spouse: "Doesn't share responsibility of disciplining the child;" "Pays little attention to child: ignores him;" "Doesn't spend as much time with child as should," (that is, doesn't play with the child.)

It was the wives who complained of harshness and the husbands who disliked softness. The roles of the tender and loving mother and the stern and distant father were being fulfilled. But it was the fulfilling of these traditional roles that was being resented. The mother also regretted that the husband was not as interested in her child as she would like, or that he did not help her to care for or discipline the child. These, also, reflect the modern ideals of sharing equally in the raising of a child: that the husband should not only discipline, but should also love, play with, and care for the physical needs of the child; and the mother should not only love, soothe, show tenderness to, feed and keep clean the child, but she should also

train and discipline him. The revolt of these men and women is against their spouses not living up to the modern middle class standards of parenthood: that there is a generalized role of parenthood which both mother and father should share equally.

Thirty-two percent of all the couples have children. All 174 of these wives rate their adjustment in the area of training and disciplining the children. But only 166 of the husbands feel that their children are old enough for a judgement to be made of their adjustment in this area. Seventy-five wives and 70 husbands report imperfect adjustments with their spouses over training and disciplining the children, as shown in Table VII. The only other area in which proportionately more women in the sample reported imperfect adjustments was in the area of religion. Proportionately more of the 544 men in the sample said they had imperfect adjustments in sex relations, social activities and recreation, and choice of friends, than of the 166 men with children reported imperfect adjustments in training the children.

The number of both husbands and of wives reporting serious complaints, (that is, that their agreement was "half the time," "seldom," or "never"), was proportionately smaller in the area of spending the family income. And there were relatively fewer complaints by wives about the choice of friends.

Fourteen percent of the fathers and 12 percent of the mothers reported that the area of training and disciplining the children was their most serious problem area. (TableV). The same proportion of all 544 husbands said that their most serious problem was in the areas of in-law relationships and of the spending of the family income. These three areas are tied for first place for the proportion of husbands reporting them as their top trouble spot. More wives said that the most serious problem was in in-law relationship and more also reported spending the family income as their most troublesome area, than reported that of training and disciplining the children.

But more wives, (35 percent), said this area was one of their top three problem areas than said this about any other area. This area was second among the husbands for the number reporting the area as problem 1, 2, or 3. Thirty-two percent of the men listed this area as one of the top three problem areas.

Tables XXI through XVI show the relationship between adjustment in training the children and the three basic indices of marital satisfaction, and also the relationship between how training the children was ranked in seriousness as a problem and the three basic satisfaction questions. These tables are comparable to those devised for the other 6 areas. A positive relationship is seen to exist between how happy the marriage was reported to be and the degree of adjustment in training and disciplining the children. This is shown in Table XXI. Sixteen percent more

of the wives who were Very Happy said they agreed "almost all the time" than said they agreed only "most of the time" in training the children. The Very Happy husbands agreed "almost all the time," with 17 percent greater frequency than they agreed "most of the time." But the husbands and wives who were only Happy, agreed "most of the time" or "half the time" or "seldom" more often than they agreed "almost all the time."

Table XXII demonstrates the relationship between how happy the marriage was reported to be, and how the area of training and disciplining the children was ranked in seriousness as a problem. Ten percent more of the wives and three percent more of the husbands who were Happy than of those who were Very Happy, ranked this area as one of their top three problems. And six percent more of the wives and 11 percent more of the husbands who were Very Happy than of those who were Happy, rated this area as one of their three least troublesome areas of adjustment, For husbands, the relationship between these two factors, the ranking of this area as a problem and happiness, is lower than any other area. But among the wives, only sex relations and social activities and recreation reveal a closer relationship between the ranking of the area as a problem and marital happiness.

The relationship between how seriously the informant has considered separating from his or her spouse and the adjustment of the couple in training and disciplining the children, is considered in Table XXIII. Only 8 percent more of the wives and 6.5 percent more of the husbands who agreed in the area of training and disciplining the children "almost all the time" than of those who agreed "most of the time," had "never considered" separating.

Among the husbands, no other area shows so small a difference between those with perfect and those with imperfect adjustment in the number who have considered divorce. Among the wives, only the area of religious adjustment shows a lower relationship between adjustment in the area and thoughts of separation.

There is also a slight relationship between how seriously separation had been considered and how the area of training and disciplining the children was ranked as a problem. (Table XXIV). Four percent more of the wives and nine percent more of the husbands who ranked the area of training and disciplining the children as one of their top three problems, said they had "not seriously" considered separating than said they had "never considered it." And 10 percent more of the wives and 17 percent more of the husbands who rated this area as one of their least troublesome problems, reported that they had "never considered" separating than said they had "not seriously" considered it.

Only the area of religion reveals a lower relationship among both husbands and wives between the ranking of the area as a problem and the thoughts about divorce that had been entertained. The area of choice of mutual friends reveals about the same relationship as training and disciplining the children. It can be seen from Table XXV that 12 percent more of the wives and 10 percent more of the husbands who agreed "almost all the time" with their spouses in training and disciplining the children, said they had "trivial" problems than reported "extremely, quite or moderately, serious ones." And 15 percent more of the wives and seven percent

more of the husbands who agreed "most of the time" in this area, said they had "extremely, quite, or moderatley serious" problems than said they had "trivial"ones.

In Table XXVI, just six percent more of the wives who reported "extremely, quite, or moderately serious" problems than of those with "trivial" problems, are found to rank the area of training and disciplining the children as one of their three most serious problems. And among the husbands, more of those without a serious problem than of those with a serious problem rated the area as problem 1, 2, or 3. But, 10 percent more of the wives and 8 percent more of the husbands with very serious problems than of those with "trivial" problems, rated training and disciplining the children as one of their three least serious problems. The relationship, then, between maladjustments over training the children and marital satisfaction is clear, but not as close as between sex and marital satisfaction.

TABLE XXI

Marital happiness according to the adjustment of the couple in training and disciplining the children, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How Happy

<u>Adjustment in training and disciplining the children</u>	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
Agree:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all the time	76	(65)	22	(19)	2	(2)	(86)
Most of the time	60	(32)	30	(16)	10	(5)	(53)
Half of the time	29	(2)	29	(2)	43	(3)	(7)
or seldom.							
No children or too young.	80	(320)	16	(63)	4	(14)	(397)
(No response)							(1)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

How Happy

<u>Adjustment in training and disciplining the children</u>	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
Agree:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all time	72	(68)	21	(20)	7	(7)	(95)
Most of the time	55	(26)	32	(15)	13	(6)	(47)
Half of the time	43	(3)	43	(3)	14	(1)	(7)
or seldom.							
No children or too young	73	(288)	21	(85)	6	(22)	(395)
							(544)

TABLE XXII

Marital happiness according to the ranking of training and disciplining the children in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives with children:

How happy the marriage is:

How training and disciplining the children is ranked in seriousness as a problem:

	<u>Very happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>	
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	31	(39)	41	(16)	60	(6)
4, 5, or 6	17	(21)	13	(5)	10	(1)
7, 8, or last	52	(64)	46	(18)	30	(3)
		(124)		(39)		(10)

As reported by husbands with children:

How happy the marriage is:

How training and disciplining the children is ranked in seriousness as a problem

	<u>Very happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>	
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	32	(34)	35	(17)	39	(4)
4, 5, or 6	18	(19)	26	(13)	31	(5)
7, 8, or last	50	(52)	39	(19)	39	(4)
		(105)		(49)		(13)

TABLE XXIII

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the adjustment of the couple in training and disciplining the children, as reported by wives and by husbands with children.

As reported by wives:

Agreement in training and disciplining children	How seriously considered separating						N
	Never Considered		Not Seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Agree:							
Almost all the time	73	(63)	22	(19)	5	(4)	(86)
Most of the time	61	(32)	28	(15)	11	(6)	(53)
Half of the time		(2)		(2)		(3)	(7)
or seldom							
No children or	81	(320)	13	(53)	6	(24)	(397)
children too young							
(No response)							(1)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

Agreement in training and disciplining children	How seriously considered separating						N
	Never Considered		Not Seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Agree:							
Almost all the time	81	(77)	11	(10)	8	(8)	(95)
Most of the time	74.5	(35)	13	(6)	12.5	(6)	(47)
Half the time or seldom		(3)		(2)		(2)	(7)
No children or children too young	81	(320)	13	(53)	6	(22)	(395)
							(544)

TABLE XXIV

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of training and disciplining the children in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands with children.

As reported by wives with children:

How seriously considered separating

How training and disciplining the children is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never considered it		Not seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
Problem #:						
1, 2, or 3	33	(40)	37	(14)	50	(8)
4, 5, or 6	15	(18)	21	(8)	6	(1)
7, 8, or last	52	(62)	42	(16)	44	(7)
		(120)		(38)		(16)

As reported by husbands with children:

How seriously considered separating

How training and disciplining the children is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never considered it		Not seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
Problem 3:						
1, 2, or 3	31	(39)	40	(10)	31	(5)
4, 5, or 6	20	(25)	28	(7)	31	(5)
7, 8, or last	49	(61)	32	(8)	38	(6)
		(125)		(25)		(16)

TABLE XXV

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the adjustment of the couple in training and disciplining the children, as reported by wives and by husbands with children.

As reported by wives:

How serious the most serious problem is:

[illegible]

As reported by husbands:

How serious the most serious problem is:

<u>Agreement on training and disciplining the children</u>	<u>Extremely, quite, or moderately serious</u>		<u>Not very serious</u>		<u>Trivial</u>	<u>Not worth mentioning</u>		<u>N</u>
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
Agree:								
Almost all the time	19	(18)	35	(33)	29	(28)	17	(16) (95)
Most of the time	28	(13)	40	(19)	21	(10)	11	(5) (47)
Half the time or seldom		(5)		(0)		(1)		(1) (7)
No children or children too young (No response)	20	(81)	31	(121)	29	(113)	20	(80) (395)

(544)

TABLE XXVI

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the ranking of training and disciplining the children in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and husbands with children.

As reported by wives with children:

How serious the most serious problem is

How training and disciplining the children is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mentioning	
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
Problem #: 1,2,or3	45	(19)	42	(27)	39	(16)	40	(0)
4, 5, or 6	19	(8)	20	(13)	15	(6)	10	(0)
7, 8, or last	36	(15)	38	(24)	46	(19)	100	(27)
		(42)		(64)		(41)		(27)

As reported by husbands with children:

How serious problem # 1 is

How training and disciplining the children is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mentioning	
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
Problem #: 1,2,or3	31	(13)	42	(25)	36	(16)	0	(0)
4, 5, or 6	33	(14)	24	(14)	20	(9)	0	(0)
7, 8, or last	36	(15)	34	(20)	44	(20)	100	(20)
		(42)		(59)		(45)		(20)

CHAPTER III

SEVEN AREAS OF MARITAL ADJUSTMENT (continued)

In-law relationships

The most frequent complaint by both husbands and wives in the area of in-law relationships was that their spouse irritated them by being too tied to parents. Thirty-six of the 91 complaints made by husbands with imperfect adjustments in this area, and 43 of the 109 complaints made by wives, specified this. The same proportion of all the complaints made by husbands and wives were of this type. They said, for instance, that their spouse "wants to visit home too often;" "is tied to their apron strings;" "thinks too much of them and too little of me;" "can't see any faults in them;" "accepts their advise too readily;" "tells mother too much of personal affairs;" "spends too much time and does too many things for folks;" "sends money to mother;" "too much at their beck and call."

The second most frequently voiced complaint was made by 26 husbands and 30 wives. This is 30 percent of the 91 complaints made by husbands and 30 percent of the 109 made by wives, which were of this kind. It includes all complaints concerning the spouse acting in a rude or unfriendly manner to the complainant's family. "She makes my parents feel unwanted;" "Doesn't show appreciation for what they've done for us;" "Interferes in their arguments;" "Shows irritation with them." Some made the slightly different complaint that the spouse, rather than acting rude in front of inlaws, insulted them or criticized them to him.

That is, "She makes disparaging remarks about my family;" "makes a joke of them."

Eight wives and two husbands complained that the spouse resented his being so close to his own parents. One wife said, "He doesn't want me to visit my mother;" another, "resents my enjoying myself with them," (my parents); A previous complaint made by many men and women was that their spouse was too tied to the apron strings of the spouse's family. The complaints just listed, on the other hand, were made by people who wished to be closer to their own parents than their spouses desired them to be, and they resented this blocking.

Still another complaint was voiced by 14 husbands and 20 wives with imperfect adjustments in in-law relationships. This is almost the same proportion of all the husbands complaints as of the wives complaints that were of this type. One spouse acts in an irritating manner to the other in in-law relationships. For instance, "He embarrasses me in front of them;" Wife: "Doesn't show me affection when in-laws are present;" "Doesn't stick up for me enough when with them."

A final type of complaint is one which is usually made by husbands (13) rather than wives (8). The husband complains that his wife is not nice to her own parents, that she argues with her mother, tries to boss them, interferes in their quarrels, doesn't visit them often enough, expects favors of them, or in manner is disrespectful to her parents. Thirteen husbands and

seven wives with perfect in-law adjustment also make this complaint.

More wives (16 percent) said that in-law relationships was the area causing the most discord in their home than said that about any other area. An equal proportion (14 percent) of the husbands said that each of the 3 areas, in-law relationships, training and disciplining the children, and spending the family income, was the most troublesome area. No area was ranked first by more husbands than was in-law relationships.

The area ranked first, second, or third in seriousness by the largest proportion of women was training and disciplining the children. Thirty-five percent of those with children rated this area 1, 2, or 3. In-law relationships and spending the family income were next with 33 percent naming each as problem 1, 2, or 3. In-laws is the area third most frequently rated as problem 1, 2, and 3 by husbands. Thirty-one percent rated in-laws 1, 2, or 3.

More wives (246) complained of an adjustment of less than "excellent" in the area of in-law relationships than reported this for any other area. Further, more wives reported rather serious conflicts in this area: 69 wives said their adjustment was only "fair," "poor", or "very poor."

Among the husbands, the area of in-law relationships is fifth among all the areas for number of all degrees of complaint:

189 husbands said their adjustment was "good" or less. This area ranks third among the areas for the number of serious complaints by husbands, 52 of the men complaining of "fair", "poor", or "very poor" adjustments.

Table XXVII shows the relationship between reported happiness and adjustment in in-law matters. Of the wives who had "excellent" adjustments in in-law relationships, 86.6 percent had Very Happy marriages. Sixty-nine percent of the wives with "good" adjustments in this area were Very Happy. But 60 percent with only "fair" or "poor" in-law adjustments had been able to achieve Very Happy marriages, in spite of this. Eighty percent of the excellent, compared with 57 percent of the "good" in-law adjustment husbands had Very Happy marriages. Only 41 percent of those with "fair," "poor," or "very poor", in-law adjustments had Very Happy marriages. Only 2 percent of the "excellent," 11 percent of the "good," but 27 percent of the husbands with "fair", "poor," or "very poor" in-law adjustments had Average or Unhappy marriages. According to the Table, then, satisfactory in-law adjustment is slightly more closely tied up with the reported general marital happiness among the husbands than it is among the wives. Table XXVIII illustrates the relationship between how happy the marriage was to in-law relationships was ranked as a problem. One third of the Very Happy wives and also a third of the

Happy wives were found to rate the area of in-law relationships as one of their three most serious problems. Eight percent of the Very Happy than of the Happy wives reported in-law relationships as one of their three least serious problems. The 24 wives who were only Average happy rated this area as problem number 1, 2, or 3 three times as frequently as they rated it 7th, 8th, or last.

The relationship between these two factors is similar for husbands, with the additional fact to be noted that 7.7 percent more of the Happy than the Very Happy husbands rated this area as problem 1, 2, or 3. The relationship between how seriously separation has been considered and adjustment of the couple in in-law matters, may be seen in Table XXIX.

While 86 percent of the wives and 88 percent of the husbands with "excellent" in-law adjustments had "never considered" separating, only 11 percent of the wives and nine percent of the husbands with "excellent" adjustments in this area had "not seriously" considered separating, and three percent of husbands and wives had "somewhat seriously" or "seriously" considered it. This relationship was about as close as for any of the areas. That is, for both husbands and wives, about 30 percent more of those with "excellent" in-law adjustments than of those with "fair," "poor," or "very poor" in-law adjustments, had "never considered" separating from their spouses. There were even 16 percent more wives and 21 percent more husbands with "excellent" than with

"good" adjustments in in-law relationships, who had "never considered" separating. However, this difference between those with "fair," "poor," or "very poor" adjustments and those with "excellent adjustments who had "never considered" separating, is not very great as compared to other areas. Forty-five percent more wives and 38 percent more husbands with "excellent" than with "fair," "poor," or "very poor" sex adjustments had "never considered" separating. For social activities and recreation, the relationship is the closest: 50 percent more of the wives and 59 percent more of the husbands with perfect rather than with poor adjustment in this area had never thought of divorce. (Only 23 wives and 42 husbands constitute the sample of poor adjustment in social activities and recreation). Only in the area of religious matters is there a weaker relationship.

The relationship between how seriously separation had been considered and the ranking of in-law relationships as a problem, is taken up in Table XXX. Twenty-three percent more wives and 24 percent more husbands who had "never considered" separating, ranked in-law relationships as their 7th, 8th, or last problem than rated it one of their first three most serious problems. And among those who had "not seriously" considered separating, three percent more wives and two percent more husbands rated in-law problems as one of their first three problems than

of their last three problems. Or, 23 percent more of the wives and 24 percent more of the husbands who had "never considered" separating, ranked the area of in-law relationships as one of their three last troublesome problems than rated it one of the top three. Among the 37 wives and 39 husbands who had "somewhat seriously" or "seriously" considered separating, the reverse is true. For these women 16 percent more frequently and the men 28 percent more often ranked in-laws as problem 1, 2, or 3, rather than as 7, 8, or last.

A study of Table XXXI indicates that there is a positive relationship between the seriousness of the major problem and the reported adjustment in the area of in-law relationships. Of those with "excellent" adjustments in the area of in-law relationships, only 10 percent of the wives and 11 percent of the husbands had "extremely," "quite", or "moderately serious" problems in their marriages. No other area had as few cases reporting the combination of "excellent" adjustments with serious problems. Twenty three percent more of the wives and 20.5 percent more of the husbands with "excellent" in-law adjustments reported "trivial" than reported very serious problems. This is a greater tendency for an "excellent" adjustment in an area to be accompanied by a "trivial" problem than for areas of sex, income, social activities and recreation, and religion.

The area of in-law relationships was ranked as a major problem more frequently by those who had serious marital problems than by those who only had insignificant problems. This relationship may be observed in Table XXXII. Thirty-nine percent more wives and 30 percent more husbands with "extremely, quite, or moderately serious" problems said that in-laws was one of the three most troublesome areas than ranked it 7th, 8th, or last. And a few more wives and 17 percent more husbands with "trivial" problems, said that in-laws ranked as one of their three least serious problems than reported the area as one of the three topmost difficulties.

TABLE XXVII

Marital happiness according to the adjustment of the couple in in-law relationships, as reported by wives and by husbands.

How Happy

As reported by wives:

<u>In-law adjustment</u>	<u>Very happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Excellent	86.6	(253)	11.6	(34)	1.7	(5)	(292)
Good	69	(123)	25	(45)	6	(11)	(179)
Fair or poor	60	(42)	28	(20)	11	(8)	(70)
(No response)							(3)
							(544)

How Happy

As reported by husbands:

<u>In-law adjustment</u>	<u>Very happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Unhappy or Average</u>		<u>N</u>
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Excellent	80	(280)	18	(63)	2	(6)	(349)
Good	57	(79)	32	(44)	11	(16)	(139)
Fair, poor, or very poor	41	(21)	31	(16)	27	(14)	(51)
(No response)							(3)
							(544)

TABLE XXVIII

Marital happiness according to the ranking of in-law relationships in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How happy the marriage is

How in-laws is ranked in seriousness as a problem

	<u>Very happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	33	(137)	32	(32)	50	(12)	
4, 5, or 6	14	(60)	23	(23)	33	(8)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	53	(222)	45	(44)	17	(4)	(1)
	N = (419)		(99)		(24)		

As reported by husbands:

How happy the marriage is

How in-laws is ranked in seriousness as a problem

	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	28.3	(109)	36	(45)	46	(17)	
4, 5, or 6	16.3	(62)	28	(35)	35	(13)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	55.3	(212)	36	(44)	19	(7)	(1)
	N=(383)		(124)		(37)		

TABLE XXIX

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the adjustment of the couple in in-law relationships, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How seriously considered separating

<u>In-law adjustment</u>	<u>Never</u>		<u>Not</u>		<u>Somewhat seriously or seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Excellent	86	(250)	11	(31)	3	(11)	(292)
Good	70	(125)	21	(37)	9	(17)	(179)
Fair, poor or very poor (No response)	57	(40)	30	(21)	13	(9)	(70)
							(3)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

How seriously considered separating

<u>In-law adjustment</u>	<u>Never</u>		<u>Not</u>		<u>Somewhat seriously or seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	<u>%</u>	<u>#</u>	
Excellent	88	(308)	9	(31)	3	(10)	(349)
Good	67	(93)	22	(22)	11	(11)	(139)
Fair, poor or very poor (No response)	57	(29)	20	(10)	23	(12)	(51)
							(5)
							(544)

TABLE XXX

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of in-law relationships in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How seriously considered separating

How in-laws is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never considered it		Not seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Problem #;							
1, 2, or 3	31	(128)	42	(37)	43	(16)	
4, 5, or 6	15	(64)	19	(17)	30	(11)	
7, 8, or last	54	(225)	39	(35)	27	(10)	
(No response)							(1)
	N = (417)		(89)		(37)		

As reported by husbands:

How seriously considered separating

How in-laws is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never considered it		Not seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Problem #;							
1, 2, or 3	29	(125)	39	(28)	46	(18)	
4, 5, or 6	18	(78)	24	(17)	36	(14)	
7, 8, or last	53	(230)	37	(26)	18	(7)	
(No response)							(1)
	N = (433)		(71)		(39)		

TABLE XXXI

The seriousness of the most troublesome area according to the adjustment of the couple in-law relationships, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How serious the most serious problem is:

[illegible]

As reported by husbands:

How serious the most serious problem is:

	<u>Extremely,</u> quite, <u>or moderately</u> <u>serious</u>								<u>Not very</u> <u>serious</u>		<u>Trivial</u>		<u>Not worth</u> <u>mentioning</u>		N
<u>In-law</u> <u>adjustment</u>	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Excellent	11	(39)	33.5	(117)	31.5	(110)	24	(83)							(349)
Good	32	(44)	33	(46)	24	(33)	11	(16)							(139)
Fair, poor or very poor (No response)	62	(32)	20	(10)	14	(7)	4	(2)							(5) (544)

TABLE XXXII

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the ranking of in-laws relationships in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How serious problem #1 is

How in-laws is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mention		N
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	59	(68)	37	(56)	39	(57)	0	(0)	
4, 5, or 6	21	(24)	27	(40)	19	(28)	0	(0)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	20	(23)	36	(55)	42	(61)	100	(131)	(1)
	N = (115)		(151)		(146)		(131)		

As reported by husbands:

How serious problem #1 is

How in-laws is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very Serious		Trivial		Not worth mentioning		N
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	51.3	(60)	38	(65)	30	(46)	0	(0)	
4, 5, or 6	27.3	(32)	24	(42)	23	(35)	0	(0)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	21.3	(25)	38	(65)	47	(71)	100	(102)	(1)
	N = (117)		(172)		(152)		(102)		

Social activities and recreation

One hundred thirty-eight of the wives and 132 of the husbands with imperfect agreements in the area of social activities and recreation, specified their complaint. The largest number of criticisms concern differences in the things the spouses like to do for amusement; Nineteen wives and only four husbands complained that their spouses did not like to dance or couldn't dance. Eleven wives lamented the fact that their spouses were too interested in sports and 17 husbands said their wives were either not interested enough in sports or not athletic enough. Another 41 wives and 58 husbands disagreed with their spouses on some other activity: one liked to participate in the activity and the other disliked it. Altogether, 64 percent of the complaints specified by husbands and 57 percent of those by wives were disagreements as to which recreational activity they should participate in.

Nine wives and 13 husbands said their spouses wanted to go out too frequently. Nine wives complained that their husbands went off "with the fellows" and six husbands complained that their wife never let them go off alone or that she did not like to go out with him alone. Another group of 14 wives and 13 husbands regretted that their spouses were awkward in social situations, that is, that the spouse was unskilled in recreational activities such as bowling or bridge, or that he could not deal with people well in social activities. Some of these answers overlap

with the complaints made about the area of choice of friends.

The coefficients of correlation that have been computed between adjustment in the area of social activities and recreation and happiness are $+.386$ for husbands and $+.314$ for wives. (Table VI). This is a closer relationship than for any area except sex relations. Two characteristics of the sample would lead one to expect this close relationship. First, these couples have been uprooted from their associations in their home towns; so husbands and wives must rely on one another for entertainment. Further, the couples probably have a middle class background which leads them to expect to take their recreation together. Disagreements in this area would probably be upsetting to the harmony of the whole marriage relationship.

When the informants were asked to rank the areas in the order in which they caused discord in their home, (Table V), nine percent of all the husbands and all the wives in the sample reported that their most serious marital problem was in the area of social activities and recreation. Three other areas were named by more husbands and wives as the area of most difficulty than was social activities and recreation. This area was tied for fourth place, among the husbands, with the area of sex relations.

Thirty percent of the husbands and 28 percent of the wives listed social activities and recreation as one of their three most troublesome areas. The area which was most frequently listed as first, second, or third problem was so listed by 39 percent of the husbands and 35 percent of the wives. Thus, social activities and recreation received 8 percent fewer selections from husbands and 7 percent fewer reportings from wives than did the area which was most frequently listed as problem 1, 2, and 3.

An examination of the adjustment or agreement that each individual reported he had with his spouse, reveals that 269 husbands and 218 wives complained that their adjustment in this area was not perfect, that is, that he and his spouse did not agree "almost all the time". More husbands reported that their agreement in this area was less than complete than made this complaint about any other area. The area ranks fourth in order of number of complaints among wives.

The 269 complaints of husbands and 218 of wives include the responses: "We agree most of the time," "--half of the time", "--seldom," and "--almost never." If only the last three most vehement responses are enumerated, it is found that the area of social activities and recreation ranks only fourth among both husbands and wives in order of the number of serious complaints.

Forty-three husbands and 24 wives reported that they agreed with their spouses over matters in this area "half the time," "seldom," or "never". When compared with other areas, social activities and recreation provoked only a moderate number of serious complaints, but when husbands and wives are compared it is evident that this area provoked more husbands than wives to complain both lightly and seriously. Fifty-nine percent of the wives but 50.5 percent of the husbands did not complain of imperfect adjustment in this area.

Table XXXIII shows the relationship between adjustment in social activities and recreation and happiness in this area, 85 percent of the wives and 84 percent of the husbands agreed with their spouses "almost all the time" and were Very Happy. Seventy percent of the wives and 64 percent of the husbands agreed only "most of the time" and were Very Happy. Only 22 percent of the 23 wives and only 21 percent of the 42 husbands who agreed only "half the time," "seldom", or "never," had Very Happy marriages. This would make it appear that agreement in this area is important to marital happiness, and that it was about equally important to husbands and wives.

In Table XXXIV, the ranking of social activities as a problem according to the happiness of the marriage, is reported. There is plainly some relationship between those two factors. Fewer than half the wives and husbands who were Very Happy said that social activities and recreation was one of their first

six problems: 54 percent of the Very Happy wives and 57 percent of the Very Happy husbands reported that this area was only 7th, 8th, or last of their trouble spots. This tendency is not completely reversed for the Average happy or Unhappy individuals, but an opposite trend is obvious: a third of the 35 Average happy wives said this area was problem 1, 2, or 3, another third reported that it ranked 4th, 5th, or 6th among their problems, and the other third said it was 7th, 8th, or last in causing discord. This trend was more pronounced among the 24 husbands. Even the husbands and wives who were Happy more frequently reported the area as problem 1, 2, or 3 than did those who were Very Happy.

The relationship between how seriously separation has been considered and the adjustment of the couple in social activities and recreation is revealed in Table XXXV. Eighty-five percent of all the wives and 90 percent of the husbands who had "never considered" separating from their spouses, reported that they agreed "almost all the time" in the area of social activities and recreation. This may be compared with the 67 percent of wives who agreed in this area only "most of the time" and the 35 percent who agreed "half the time," and had "never considered" separating from their husbands. For the husbands, the picture is similar: 13 percent more husbands with perfect adjustment in the area of social activities and recreation than with imperfect agreement, had "never considered" divorce.

It is also seen, in Table XXXVI, that among those husbands and wives who had "never considered" separating from their spouses, more rated social activities and recreation 7, 8, or last in order of causing them trouble, than rated it first, second, or third. On the other hand, of those who "not seriously" considered separating, more rated this area as one of their first three problems than ranked it among their last three trouble spots. The relationship between how serious the most serious problem is and adjustment in social activities and recreation is shown in Table XXXVII. Of those who reported that they had "extremely," "quite," or "moderately serious" problems, 12 percent more of the wives and 11 percent more of the husbands said they agreed with their spouses in social activities and recreation only "most of the time," rather than "almost all the time;" and 37 percent more of the wives and 36 percent more of the husbands with very serious problems said their agreement was only "half the time" " seldom," or "never" than said they agreed "almost all the time." Those with serious problems more frequently had a poor adjustment in this area, and those who did not have a serious problem were found, in greater proportions, to be reporting a good adjustment in this area.

Unlike the areas of spending the family income and sexual relations, the ranking in order of troublesomeness of the area of social activities and recreation is not definitely

associated with the seriousness of the individual's most serious problem. (Table XXXVIII). In fact, more wives, (10 percent) with very serious problems rated this area as one of their three most inconsequential problems than rated it as one of their three most serious problems.

TABLE XXXIII

Marital happiness according to the agreement of the couple on social activities and recreation, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives

How Happy

Agreement on Social Activities and Recreation	Very Happy		Happy		Average		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all the time	85	(276)	13	(41)	2	(6)	(323)
Agree most of time	70	(138)	24	(47)	6	(12)	(197)
Agree half of time or seldom, (No response)	22	(5)	52	(12)	26	(6)	(23)
							(1)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

How Happy

Agreement on Social Activities and Recreation	Very Happy		Happy		Average		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all the time	83.6	(230)	12.7	(35)	3.6	(10)	(275)
Agree most of time	64	(145)	32	(72)	4	(10)	(227)
Agree half of time, Seldom or never.	21	(9)	38	(16)	40	(17)	(42)
							(544)

TABLE XXXIV

Marital happiness according to the ranking of social activities and recreation in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How happy the marriage is

How social activities and recreation is ranked in seriousness as a problem

Problem#:	Very Happy		Happy		Average		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	27	(105)	39	(48)	34	(12)	(2)
4, 5, or 6	19	(74)	30	(37)	34	(12)	
7, 8, or last	54	(205)	31	(39)	32	(11)	
(No response)							
	N= (384)		(124)		(35)		

As reported by husbands:

How Happy the marriage is

How social activities and recreation is ranked in seriousness as a problem

Problem#:	Very Happy		Happy		Average or Unhappy	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	26	(109)	33	(33)	37	(9)
4, 5, or 6	17	(72)	19	(19)	46	(11)
7, 8, or last	57	(238)	48	(48)	17	(4)
	N= (419)		(100)		(24)	

TABLE XXXV

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the adjustment of the couple in social activities and recreation, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How seriously considered separating

Adjustment in social activities and recreation	Never		Not		Somewhat seriously		N
	Considered		Seriously		or seriously		
Agree:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all the time	85	(276)	11	(35)	4	(12)	(323)
Most of the time	67	(133)	23	(45)	10	(19)	(197)
Half the time or seldom	35	(8)	39	(9)	26	(6)	(23)
(No response)							(1)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

How seriously considered separating

Adjustment in social activities and recreation	Never		Not		Somewhat seriously		N
	Considered		Seriously		or seriously		
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Agree:							
Almost all the time	90	(247)	8	(23)	2	(5)	(275)
Most of the time	77	(174)	15	(34)	8	(19)	(227)
Half the time, seldom, or never	31	(13)	33	(14)	36	(15)	(42)
							(544)

TABLE XXXVI

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of social activities and recreation in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How seriously considered separating

How social activities and recreation is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never considered it		Not seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N.
Problem#:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	24	(102)	42	(37)	32.5	(12)	
4, 5, or 6	17	(70)	18	(16)	43	(16)	
7, 8, or last	59	(245)	40	(36)	24.5	(9)	
(No response)							(1)
	N= (417)		(89)		(37)		

As reported by husbands;

How seriously considered separating

How social activities and recreation is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never considered it		Not seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
Problem#:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	29	(125)	42	(30)	31	(12)	
4, 5, or 6	20	(88)	28	(20)	38	(15)	
7, 8, or last	51	(221)	30	(21)	31	(12)	
	(434)		(71)		(39)		

TABLE XXXVII

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the adjustment of the couple in social activities and recreation, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How serious the most serious problem is:

[illegible]

As reported by husbands:

How serious the most serious problem is

[illegible]

TABLE XXXVIII

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the ranking of social activities and recreation in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How serious problem # 1 is

How social activities and recreation is ranked in seriousness as a problem Problem #:	Extremely, quite or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mention		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	31	(36)	39	(59)	37.5	(55)	0	(0)	
4, 5, or 6	28	(30)	24.5	(37)	22.5	(33)	0	(0)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	41	(47)	36.5	(55)	40	(58)	100	(130)	
		(115)		(151)		(146)		(130)	(1)

As reported by husbands

How serious problem # 1 is

How social activities and recreation is ranked in seriousness as a problem Problem #:	Extremely, quite or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mention		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	33	(39)	41.5	(72)	39	(56)	0	(0)	
4, 5, or 6	37	(43)	25	(43)	24	(37)	0	(0)	
7, 8, or last	30	(35)	33.5	(58)	39	(59)	100	(102)	
		N = (117)		(173)		(152)		(102)	

Choice of friends

When questioned as to what the spouse did to irritate them in associating with friends, those who had imperfect adjustments in this area, made the following types of reports. Ninety-eight husbands and 86 wives said that their spouse was not nice to friends, showed dislike of them, did not act friendly unless felt like it, was sarcastic, or argumentive with them, monopolized the conversation, acted in a way that embarrassed the spouse, bragged, showed off, was childish, drank heavily, talked about himself, or acted selfish or self-centered. Other similar habits were listed that have been classified as one spouse being dissatisfied with the other's lack of poise or unpolished way of dealing with other people. Criticisms of this type were the kind made most frequently of all types by both husbands and wives.

Twenty-three wives and 22 husbands also reported that their spouses were unsociable, unfriendly, "hard to get to know," or would rather not associate with other people. This criticism includes shyness or indifference toward other people, rather than rudeness due to lack of training in social techniques. An attempt has been made to draw a line between social incompetence due to reluctance or reticence and incompetence because of lack of polish.

The next most frequent complaint, (made by 22 husbands and 23 wives), is that the spouse is too friendly with friends,

leaves her out of conversations, tells them of personal money or family matters, ignores her, or goes off with the fellows leaving her alone.

Seven husbands and 8 wives disagree with their spouse on who shall be their friends. Either his friends are undesirable or he criticizes her friends. Five husbands and three wives say their spouses want too much company, or that they want to visit others too often.

The area of choice of mutual friends was more frequently complained of by husbands than by wives. Two hundred fifty-two husbands, (46 percent), and 194 wives, (36 percent), reported that they agreed with their spouses less than "almost all the time." This is second of the areas for the number of complaints among husbands, and fifth among the areas for wives. (Only the area of social activities and recreation was complained of by more husbands.) But in number of serious complaints, (that is, complaints that the agreement was only "half the time," "seldom," or "never"), the area of choice of mutual friends ranks fifth among the areas for both husbands and wives. Twenty-nine husbands and 21 wives made serious complaints about their adjustment in this area. (Table VII)

Of all the areas, the choice of mutual friends was listed least frequently as a prominent problem by the wives.

In Table V , only three percent of them reported that this area was their single most serious problem. Fewer wives reported the area as one of their first three problems than reported this for any other area. In any of these ways of reckoning, the choice of mutual friends was less frequently the main trouble spot for wives than was any other area listed.

Among the husbands, this area was tied for last place with religion, for the proportion who rated it their most serious problem. Each of these two areas was reported by five percent of the husbands to be their top problem. But six percent more husbands rated the area of choice of mutual friends as one of their top three problems than gave this rating to the area of religion.

Table XXXIX reveals the relationship between adjustment in the area of choice of friends and happiness. There is a greater difference for husbands between the percent who agreed "almost all the time" and were Very Happy and the percent who agreed only "most of the time" and who were Very Happy, than there is for wives. There are 82 percent Very Happy wives who agreed "almost all the time" and 72 percent who agreed "most of the time:" there are 80 percent Very Happy husbands who agreed "almost all the time" and 62 percent who agreed "most of the time." To this extent, an imperfect adjustment in this area is more closely related to a less than perfect marital happiness among

husbands than among wives.

In comparing the areas to see if satisfactory adjustment in some is more important to happiness than is satisfactory adjustment in others, a comparison will be made between the areas, of the proportion of cases who were Very Happy and who had a perfect adjustment in the area. Eighty-seven percent of the men and 85 percent of the women who reported that they had "excellent" sex adjustments were Very Happy. Since this is the highest proportion for both men and women, who were perfectly satisfied with their marriages and had a perfect adjustment in the area, this is some evidence that a satisfactory sex adjustment and general marital happiness are more important to one another than are happiness and satisfactory adjustment in the other areas.

In comparison to the area of sex relations, 82 percent of the wives and 80 percent of the husbands with perfect adjustments in the choice of mutual friends were Very Happy. This area ranks low in the degree of relationship as tested by this index. The degree is about the same as for in-law relationships among husbands, and religion and spending the family income among the husbands and wives.

The relationship between the happiness of the marriage and the ranking of the area of choice of friends as a problem, is expressed in Table XL. A slightly larger proportion (four percent more), of the wives who reported their marriages to be Happy, than of those who said they were Very Happy, had rated choice of mutual friends as one of their top three problems. And 11 percent

more wives who were Very Happy rated this area as problem 7, 8, or 9, than those who were only Happy. Only in the areas of in-law relationships and religion is there less evidence of a relationship.

In every area, there is a greater difference between the proportion of Very Happy husbands who had perfect adjustments in the area and the proportion of Very Happy ones who had imperfect adjustments, than there is for wives. Husbands with imperfect adjustments in an area reported Very Happy marriages less frequently than did wives. That is, husbands did not report an injury unless they were really hurt. The tendency may be more prevalent among wives than among husbands to survey their marriage critically, and even though they felt happy about their overall marriage situation, the questionnaire might have stimulated them to report their least dissatisfactions. Perhaps the women were more interested than the men in the type of self-analysis that the questionnaire required and were more flattered that someone was interested in their marriage. The result was that the wives answered the questions more thoroughly. A questionnaire which asks, "In your marriage, have you ever felt the need for a conference with a marriage counselor?" and "Do you think M. S. C. should employ a regular trained marriage counselor as part of the counselling or guidance staff?" is perhaps more of an affront to the male, whose role demands self-sufficiency and independence, than it is for the female, whose role permits weakness and the

admission of the need for assistance. The man would be less likely to report a deficiency in his marriage unless it actually existed. It has been found that the happiness of husbands is certainly more associated with adjustment in each of the areas, than is the happiness of the wives.

Further, a good many of the wives who reported, felt that they had more time in which to work on the questionnaire. Personal contact with them revealed this. The lengthy answers that were given by more wives than husbands gave further evidence that the wives spent more time and effort on their replies. The husband would be less apt to pour over his answers to the questionnaire until he could find a complaint. A questionnaire would evoke more complete answers, and thus, more complaints, from the person who was willing to devote a great deal of thought and time to filling it out. The relationship between how seriously separation had been considered and the adjustment of the couple in choice of mutual friends is revealed in Table XLI. Eighty-one percent of the wives said they had never considered separating from their spouses and that they had a perfect agreement over choice of mutual friends. This is the same proportion of wives with no thoughts of divorce who reported "excellent" religion adjustments. No other area had so few. Further, only eight percent more wives who agreed over choice of friends "almost all the time" than who agreed only "most of the time" had "never considered" divorce. Only the area of religion, (with a

five percent difference), shows a smaller difference between those with a perfect adjustment and those with an imperfect adjustment in the area.

Eighty-eight percent of the husbands reported that they had "never considered" separating and they had a perfect agreement in the area of choice of mutual friends. The difference between the husbands with no thoughts of divorce who agreed "almost all the time" and who agreed "most of the time," in choice of friends, is 14 percent. The areas of in-law relationships, sexual relations, and spending the family income, all show a larger proportional difference between those with no thoughts of divorce who had perfect adjustments and those who had imperfect adjustments in the area.

In Table XLII, the relationship between thoughts of divorce and the ranking of choice of friends as a problem, is portrayed. Only 1.5 percent more of the wives who had "not seriously" considered separation, than of those who had never thought of it, ranked the area of choice of friends as one of the three major troubles. Ten percent more of the wives who had "never considered" divorce, than of those who had "not seriously" thought about it, ranked choice of friends as one of their least significant problems. No area except religion displays such a scant relationship between the ranking of the area as a problem and the extent to which divorce has been considered.

Among the husbands, there is a closer relationship between the two factors. Those who had "never considered" separation

ranked choice of friends 10 percent less frequently as problem 1, 2, or three, and 23 percent more as problem 7, 8, or 9, than did those who had "not seriously" considered divorce.

There is a slight relationship between how serious the major problem is, and the adjustment in the area of choice of friends, as is revealed in Table XLIII. Of those wives who agreed "almost all the time" in the area of mutual friends, 11 percent more reported "trivial" than "extremely; quite" or "moderately serious" marital problems. Only the area of spending the family income shows a lower relationship through the comparison of these two factors. Among the husbands who agreed "almost all the time" with their spouses in the area of choice of friends, 14 percent had "trivial" than had very serious problems. Only the areas of in-law relationships and social activities and recreation show a higher relationship between these two factors among the husbands.

Those with very serious marital problems did not rank the area of choice of friends as one of their top problems more frequently than did those without serious problems. In fact, there is seen in Table XLIV, a very slight tendency in the opposite direction. That is, a very few more cases with "not very serious " or "trivial" problems rated choice of friends as problem 1, 2, or 3. This situation which occurs only in the areas of social activities and recreation and the

choice of mutual friends, is characteristic of both husbands and wives. This may possibly indicate that when individuals have no other problem to list, they can search relentlessly and find some small annoyance that their spouse causes them in the area of choice of mutual friends which justifies them in ranking the area as their major "problem". Some may even list this to appear that they are capable of filling out the questionnaire. For they might feel that leaving a question blank which asks that they list their problems in order, might give the examiners the impression that they were uncooperative or stupid. #

A great many informants said that their problems were so slight that they could not even attempt to rank them in order of seriousness. When this type of questionnaire was received, all areas were given the code of "9". In cases where the informant did not rank any of the areas because they were all too trivial, a code of "9" was used, to indicate that the areas were "last" in seriousness.

TABLE XXXIX

Marital happiness according to the agreement
of the couple on the choice of mutual friends,
as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How Happy

<u>Agreement on</u> <u>Choice of Friends</u>	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
Agree:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all the time	82	(288)	14	(50)	3	(10)	(348)
Most of the time	72	(126)	23	(40)	5	(8)	(174)
Half of the time, seldom or never	25	(5)	45	(9)	30	(6)	(20)
(No response)							(2)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

How Happy

<u>Agreement on</u> <u>Choice of Friends</u>	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
Agree:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all the time	80	(235)	15	(44)	5	(13)	(292)
Most of the time	62	(139)	32	(70)	6	(14)	(223)
Half of the time seldom or never	34	(10)	31	(9)	35	(10)	(29)
							(544)

TABLE XL

Marital happiness according to the ranking of choice of mutual friends in seriousness as a problem area, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How happy the marriage is

How choice of mutual friends is ranked in seriousness as a problem

	<u>Very happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>	<u>N</u>
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	13	(53)	17	(17)	12.5	(3)
4, 5, or 6	24	(100)	31	(31)	41.5	(10)
7, 8, or last	63	(265)	52	(52)	46	(11)
(No response)						(1)
	N = (418)		(100)		(24)	

As reported by husbands:

How happy the marriage is

How choice of mutual friends is ranked in seriousness as a problem

	<u>Very happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>	<u>N</u>
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	17	(67)	22.5	(28)	24	(9)
4, 5, or 6	25	(95)	35.5	(44)	41	(15)
7, 8, or last	58	(221)	42	(52)	35	(13)
(No response)						(1)
	N = (383)		(124)		(37)	

TABLE XLI

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the agreement of the couple on the choice of mutual friends, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How seriously considered separating

<u>Adjustment in Choice of Friends</u>	<u>Never Considered</u>		<u>Not Seriously</u>		<u>Somewhat seriously or seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
Agree:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all the time	81	(284)	14	(48)	5	(16)	(348)
Most of the time	73	(128)	19	(33)	8	(13)	(174)
Half of the time, seldom or never	20	(4)	40	(8)	40	(8)	(20)
(No response)							(2)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

How seriously considered separating

<u>Adjustment in Choice of Friends</u>	<u>Never Considered</u>		<u>Not Seriously</u>		<u>Somewhat seriously or seriously</u>		<u>N</u>
Agree:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Almost all the time	88	(256)	8	(23)	4	(13)	(292)
Most of the time	74	(166)	19	(42)	7	(15)	(223)
Half of the time, seldom, or never	41	(12)	21	(6)	38	(11)	(29)
							(544)

TABLE XLII

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of choice of mutual friends in seriousness as a problem area.

As reported by wives:

How seriously separating has been considered

How choice of mutual friends is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never considered it		Not seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	13	(53)	14.5	(13)	19	(7)	
4, 5, or 6	23	(97)	34.5	(30)	40.5	(15)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	64	(267)	51	(46)	40.5	(15)	(1)
	N = (417)		(89)		(37)		

As reported by husbands:

How seriously has separation been considered

How choice of mutual friends is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never considered it		Not seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	17	(73)	27	(19)	31	(12)	
4, 5, or 6	26	(112)	39	(28)	33	(13)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	57	(248)	34	(24)	36	(14)	(1)
	N = (433)		(71)		(39)		

TABLE XLIII

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the agreement of the couple in the choice of mutual friends, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How serious the most serious problem is

<u>Adjustment in</u> <u>Choice of Friends</u>	<u>Extremely,</u> <u>quite,</u> <u>or moderately</u> <u>serious</u>	<u>Not very</u> <u>serious</u>	<u>Trivial</u>	<u>Not worth</u> <u>mentioning</u>	<u>N</u>
Agree:					
Almost all the time	18 (63)	25 (86)	29 (102)	23 (97)	(348)
Most of the time	23 (40)	33 (57)	25 (43)	19 (34)	(174)
Half of the time,	60 (12)	35 (7)	5 (1)	0 (0)	(20)
seldom, or never					
(No response)					(2)
					(544)

As reported by husbands:

How serious the most serious problem is

<u>Adjustment in</u> <u>Choice of Friends</u>	<u>Extremely,</u> <u>quite,</u> <u>or moderately</u> <u>serious</u>		<u>Not very</u> <u>serious</u>		<u>Trivial</u>		<u>Not worth</u> <u>mentioning</u>		<u>N</u>
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Agree:									
Almost all the time	17	(50)	27	(78)	31	(91)	25	(73)	(292)
Most of the time	24	(54)	39	(86)	25	(55)	12	(28)	(223)
Half of the time,	45	(13)	31	(9)	21	(6)	3	(1)	(29)
seldom, or never									

(544)

TABLE LXIV

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the ranking of choice of mutual friends in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How serious problem # 1 is

How choice of mutual friends is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mentioning		N
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	16	(18)	18.5	(28)	18.5	(27)	0	(0)	
4, 5, or 6	34	(39)	36.5	(55)	33	(48)	0	(0)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	50	(58)	45	(68)	48.5	(71)	100	(100)	(1)
	N = (115)		(151)		(146)		(131)		

As reported by husbands:

How serious problem # 1 is

How choice of mutual friends is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mentioning		N
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	22	(26)	23	(39)	26	(39)	0	(0)	
4, 5, or 6	37	(43)	37	(65)	30	(45)	0	(0)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	41	(48)	40	(69)	44	(67)	100	(102)	(1)
	N = (117)		(173)		(151)		(102)		

Religion

Those men and women who complain about an imperfect adjustment in the area of religion, specify their differences as being of the following types: Of the 100 complaints described by wives, 82 concern annoyance at their spouses' disinterest in religion. The husband will not go to church, he takes religion too lightly, "hasn't the desire to grow religiously," is skeptical or doesn't believe in religion at all, or is disrespectful or irreverent of the church. Only 24 of the 40 complaints made by husbands about their adjustment in religion fall in this category. That is, 82 percent of all complaints voiced by wives were that the spouse was deficient in religion, compared to only 60 percent of those made by husbands.

In response to a further question, also, wives were found to complain more frequently than husbands that their spouses were not religious enough. "Is your spouse about as religious as you would wish?" evoked 114 negative responses from wives, while only 45 husbands said their wives were not religious enough. But even though more wives than husbands complained that their spouses were insufficiently religious, husbands more frequently made this complaint than made the complaint that their wives were too religious. Only 21 husbands said their wives were too involved in religion. Thus, irreligion was more disturbing to the religious person, than interest in religion was disturbing to the non-religious one. Only six wives said their husbands were too religious.

This same tendency is found in the previous question. While a large number (82 percent), of wives complained that their husbands did not take sufficient interest in religion, only 27 husbands said their wives were too religious or that their wives tried to get them to go to church when they did not care to go. Only 10, (10 percent) of the wives said their spouses were too religious compared to this 45 percent of the husbands. But this number of husbands who complain of too much religion in their wives is far below the comparable proportion of wives who say their husbands are not religious enough. The values of the society back up the view to the wives. They can claim moral authority when they urge their husbands to "believe" or to go to church, while the husbands are denying the accepted values of the society when they say they are not interested in religion, much less, when they try to keep their wives from it. Thus, when they do not care for religion themselves, they do not always think they have a right to criticize others who do not share their belief. They are too often under fire themselves for their unconventionality.

The other type of complaint made by the men and women who feel maladjusted in the area of religion, concerns disputes over which religion, denomination, or belief, is the "true" one. Both spouses are religious but one thinks the other practices the "wrong" religion. But only nine husbands, (15 percent of all who complain), and eight wives (eight percent of all complaining wives),

describe this type of difficulty. This is in spite of the fact that at least 75 of the couples consider that they have a "mixed" religious marriage. All these mixtures are not of the basic religious divisions. For example, a few people considered that they had mixed marriages when one was a Lutheran and the other a Methodist. Of those who do have mixed marriages, and imperfect religious adjustments there are 15 wives and 17 husbands who do complain of difficulties, in addition to those just listed, that they attribute to the fact that the marriage is mixed. Most of the problems listed concern what faith to bring the children up in, or disagreements as to which church is the "right" one, or if any religion at all the "right" one.

Among all these people there were only these few cases of bitterness about which was the right religion. This would make it appear that religion is not such a vital part of the marital relationship as it was formerly thought to be. Couples are not concerned with discussing religion in detail. The disputes are, instead, of one spouse having too little or too much interest in the matter. Those individuals who are clinging to their religion are not even trying to impose their particular beliefs on their spouse. They are content merely to encourage the spouse to take a little interest in God.

Religion is ranked as the area causing the most difficulty by fewer husbands than is any other of the seven areas. It ranks second to last among wives. Five percent of the husbands and six percent of the wives said it was their number one problem.

More wives than husbands also rated religion as one of their first three problems. Thirteen percent of the husbands said religion was one of their first three problems, a smaller proportion than for any other area. Sixteen percent of the wives said religion was problem number 1, 2, or 3, and only the area of choice of mutual friends received fewer selections, (13 percent).

But more wives complain that their adjustment in religious matters is not perfect (241), than in any other area except in-law relationships. There are more wives who say their adjustment is anything less than "excellent," (that is, "good," "fair," "poor," or "very poor,"). There are also more who have serious complaints in this area than in any area except in-laws. That is, 66 wives say that their adjustment is only "fair," "poor," or "very poor." Religion is complained of by 207 husbands, and ranks fourth among the seven areas for number of complaints. But religion is second only to the area of sex relations in the number of serious complaints that are registered. Sixty-two husbands report that their adjustment in religious matters is only "fair," "poor," or "very poor."

Does religion now play such a slight part in the lives of a couple that a poor adjustment in this area is not disrupting to the marriage? Many complain of imperfect adjustments in this area, but few find these disagreements important enough to rank the area as one of their major problems.

The relationship between the reported happiness of the marriage and the agreement in religious matters, may be seen in Table XLV. Only eight percent more of the wives who have "excellent" adjustments in the area of religion, than of those, with "good" adjustments, are Very Happy. Among the husbands, 26 percent more with "excellent" than with "good" adjustments, are Very Happy.

There does not appear to be a very clear relationship between the ranking of religion as a problem and reported marital happiness. In Table XLVI, the Very Happy wives are seen to rate religion as one of their three most serious problems just as often as the Average happy wives, and the Very Happy wives call religion problem 1, 2, or 3 six percent more frequently than do the Happy wives. Further, exactly the same proportion (66 percent) of the Very Happy wives as of the Happy wives rate religion as one of their three least serious problem areas. This table gives no indication that women with whom religion is a primary trouble spot, are any less happy than are those women with whom religious problems rate low among their trouble areas. This means that a large group of women who have no important complaints, list religion as one of their major "problems" for lack of anything more serious to list.

Table XLVII shows the relationship between the reported adjustment in religious matters and whether or not

Separation has been considered and other areas. Of the wives who have "never considered" separating, 81 percent have an "excellent" adjustment, 76 percent a "good" adjustment, and 56 percent a "fair," "poor," or "very poor" adjustment in religion. Thus, only five percent more wives who report an "excellent" adjustment than say their adjustment is "good," have "never considered" separating. In some other areas, there is a much greater difference in the proportion who have "never considered" divorce, between those with "excellent" and those with "good" adjustments, and between those with "excellent" and those who have "fair," "poor", or "very poor" adjustments. In sex relations, there are 85 percent who have "excellent," 72 percent with "good", and 40 percent with "fair" or "poor" adjustments who have "never considered" divorce. In spending the family income, the corresponding percentages are 82 percent, 62 percent, and 44.5 percent, and in the area of social activities and recreation, 85 percent, 67 percent, and 35 percent.

Among the husbands, the relationship between religion adjustment and thoughts of separation is slight, also. Of the husbands, 20.5 percent more husbands with "excellent" than with "fair", "poor", or "very poor" religion adjustments, have "never considered" separation. In sex relations, 38 percent more of those who reported "excellent" than of those who reported "fair," "poor", or "very poor" adjustments had never considered divorce. In the area of spending the family income, 44 percent more,

and in social activities and recreation, 59 percent more of those with perfect than of those with imperfect adjustments, had no thoughts of separating. For wives, the differences between the proportions who reported perfect and who reported faulty adjustments, and had never considered separating, were 25 percent more in religion, 45 percent more in sex relations, 37.5 percent more in the area of spending the family income, and 50 percent more in social activities and recreation.

If religious difficulties commonly wrecked disaster on most families in which they occurred, it would be expected that those with poor religion adjustments would, in most cases, be those who had considered separation. But it is found that 56 percent of the wives and 64.5 percent of the husbands who have "fair," "poor," or "very poor" adjustments in religious matters, have "never considered" separating. The relationship between these two factors exists, but it is weaker than the relation between thoughts of separation and adjustment in other areas.

Table XLVIII records the relationship between how seriously separation has been considered and how religion is ranked as a problem. The least significant relationship between the ranking of an adjustment area and thoughts of divorce, is found in religion.

For other areas; 35 percent more wives and 29 percent more husbands who had "never considered" separating than who had seriously considered it, rated sex relations as problem 7, 8, or last. In the area of spending the family income, 30 percent more wives and 27 percent more husbands who had "never," than who had seriously considered separation, reported this area as one of their three least troublesome areas. In social activities and recreation, the proportions were 34.5 percent more for wives and 20 percent more for husbands.

The relationship between the seriousness of the most troublesome problem and the adjustment of the couple in religious matters is shown in Table XLIX. Of those husbands and wives with "excellent" religion adjustments, more report either that their worst problem is "not very serious," "trivial" or "not worth mentioning," than say that it is serious. In comparing this table with the tables showing the relationship between the seriousness of problem number one and adjustment in other areas, it is found that the relationship with this first factor is greater for some other areas than it is for religion. Sixteen percent of those wives who have "excellent" religion adjustments report very serious problems, while 22 percent of the wives with "good" religion adjustments say their number one problem is very serious. Thus, six percent more wives with "good", than with "excellent" religion

adjustments report very serious problems while 22 percent of the wives with "good" religion adjustments say their number one problem is very serious. Thus, six percent more wives with "good", than with "excellent" religion adjustments, say they have an "extremely," "quite", or "moderately serious" problem. The difference between the husbands with "excellent" and the husbands with "good" religion adjustments who report very serious problems, is also six percent. In sex relations, the difference is about the same as for the religion area: Six percent more wives and seven percent more husbands with "good" adjustments than with "excellent" adjustments in the area say their number one problem is very serious. But in the area of spending the family income, the comparable figures are 12 percent for wives and for husbands. And in social activities and recreation the percentages are 12 percent for wives, 11 for husbands. Thus, in the areas of spending the family income and social activities and recreation, an imperfect adjustment in the area is more closely associated with the presence of a serious problem than it is in religion.

The seriousness of the major problem is shown in relation to the ranking of religion as a problem, in Table L. The husbands and wives who report "extremely," "quite," or "moderately serious" problems more frequently list religion high than the men and women with "trivial" problems. Likewise, those who do not have serious problems more frequently list religion as 7th, 8th, or last in causing discord, than do those who have serious problems. While it was found that those who listed

religion one of the top problems were often times Very Happy and had frequently "never considered" divorce, this area was apparently not listed as a major problem unless the individual also admitted that he had a rather serious problem in his marriage. That is to say, a high ranking of religion is not necessarily accompanied by marital unhappiness or serious thoughts of divorce, but for some reason, it does usually mean the presence of a rather serious problem in the marriage.

TABLE XLV

Marital happiness according to the
adjustment of the couple in the
area of religion, as reported by
wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

<u>Adjustment in Religion</u>	<u>Very happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Excellent	82	(246)	16	(48)	2	(7)	(301)
Good	74	(129)	23	(40)	3	(6)	(175)
Fair, poor, or very poor (no response)	67	(44)	17	(11)	17	(11)	(66)
							(2)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

<u>Adjustment in Religion</u>	<u>Very Happy</u>		<u>Happy</u>		<u>Average</u>		<u>N</u>
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Excellent	81	(273)	15	(51)	4	(13)	(337)
Good	55	(80)	35	(51)	10	(14)	(145)
Fair, poor, or very poor	50	(31)	34	(21)	16	(10)	(62)
							(544)

Table XLVI

Marital happiness according to the ranking of religion in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How happy the marriage is

How religion is ranked in seriousness as a problem

Problem #:	Very Happy		Happy		Average	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	17	(71)	11	(11)	17	(4)
4, 5, or 6	17	(70)	23	(23)	33	(8)
7, 8, or last	66	(278)	66	(66)	50	(12)
	N = (419)		(100)		(24)	

As reported by husbands:

How happy the marriage is

How religion is ranked in seriousness as a problem

Problem #:	Very Happy		Happy		Average or Unhappy	
	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	11	(43)	17	(21)	19	(7)
4, 5, or 6	21	(79)	25	(32)	30	(11)
7, 8, or last	68	(259)	58	(73)	51	(19)
	N = (381)		(126)		(37)	

TABLE XLVII

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the adjustment of the couple in religion, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How seriously considered separating

Religion adjustment	Never Considered		Not Seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Excellent	81	(245)	15	(44)	4	(12)	(301)
Good	76	(134)	17	(29)	7	(12)	(175)
Fair, Poor, or Very Poor	56	(37)	24	(16)	20	(13)	(66)
(No response)							(2)
							(544)

As reported by husbands:

How seriously considered separating

Religion adjustment	Never Considered		Not seriously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Excellent	85	(288)	11	(36)	4	(13)	(337)
Good	73	(106)	15	(22)	12	(17)	(145)
Fair, Poor, or Very Poor	64.5	(40)	21	(13)	14.5	(9)	(62)
							(544)

TABLE XLVIII

The seriousness with which separation has been considered according to the ranking of religion in seriousness as a problem, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How seriously considered separating

How religion is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never con- sidered it		Not ser- iously		Somewhat seriously or seriously		N
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	15.3	(64)	14.5	(13)	24.3	(9)	
4, 5, or 6	16.3	(68)	23.5	(21)	32.4	(12)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	68.3	(285)	62	(55)	43.3	(16)	(1)
	N = (417)		(89)		(37)		

As reported by husbands:

How seriously considered separating

How religion is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Never con- sidered it		Not ser- iously		Somewhat seriously or seriously	
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	12	(54)	11	(8)	23	(9)
4, 5, or 6	21	(91)	28	(20)	28	(11)
7, 8, or last	67	(289)	61	(43)	49	(19)
	N = (434)		(71)		(39)	

TABLE XLIX

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the adjustment of the couple in religion, as reported by wives and by husbands.

As reported by wives:

How serious the most serious problem is

Religion adjustment	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mentioning		N
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Excellent	16	(48)	21	(65)	32	(96)	31	(92)	(301)
Good	22	(38)	34	(60)	25	(44)	19	(33)	(175)
Fair, poor, Or Very poor (No response)	44	(29)	38	(25)	9	(6)	9	(6)	(66) (1)

As reported by husbands:

How serious the most serious problem is

	Excellent, quite,		Not very		Trivial		Not worth		N
<u>Religion Adjustment</u>	<u>or moderately serious</u>		<u>serious</u>				<u>mentioning</u>		
	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
Excellent	17	(56)	30	(102)	30	(101)	23	(78)	(337)
Good	23	(34)	35	(50)	27	(39)	15	(22)	(145)
Fair, poor, or Very Poor	44	(27)	34	(21)	19	(12)	3	(2)	(62) (544)

TABLE L

The seriousness of the most troublesome problem area according to the ranking of religion in seriousness as a problem.

As reported by wives:

How serious problem # 1 is

How religion is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mentioning		N
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	
1, 2, or 3	25	(29)	22	(32)	17.5	(25)	0	(0)	(1)
4, 5, or 6	25	(29)	22	(34)	25.5	(38)	0	(0)	
7, 8, or last (No response)	50	<u>(57)</u>	56	<u>(85)</u>	57	<u>(83)</u>	100	<u>(130)</u>	
	N -(115)		(151)		(146)		(130)		

As reported by husbands:

How serious problem # 1 is

How religion is ranked in seriousness as a problem	Extremely, quite, or moderately serious		Not very serious		Trivial		Not worth mentioning	
Problem #:	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	#
1, 2, or 3	22	(26)	14	(25)	13	(20)	0	(0)
4, 5, or 6	30	(35)	28	(48)	26	(39)	0	(0)
7, 8, or last	48	(56)	58	(100)	61	(93)	100	(102)
	N = (117)		(173)		(152)		(102)	

APPENDIX II

THE QUESTIONNAIRE USED IN THE STUDY

A Study of the Problems Involved in College Marriages

Since college campuses for the first time in history have a large proportion of married students, we feel there will be value at this time in a study centered upon the problems of married students. We are asking several hundred couples at Michigan State College to assist us by filling out this questionnaire. You are one of these couples.

The results of the study will be distributed to all who take part. You will be able to compare your experience with that of other couples who have been married about the same length of time and who are living under similar circumstances.

The information you give will be used for the benefit of others in the following ways:

1. It will be used in planning the marriage and family living courses at Michigan State College. The material supplied will make it possible for us to give realistic information in courses pertaining to marriage and the family.
2. There is also a need for the material in building the off-campus adult education program.
3. It will be published so that college students everywhere may benefit.
4. It may be used in counselling both married and unmarried students at Michigan State College.
5. The information gained from questions covering housing will be passed on to the college administration.

In filling out the questionnaire, please remember the following items:

1. The study is anonymous. Do not sign your name. It will be impossible for those conducting the study to know who filled out any questionnaire.
2. Husband and wife should fill out the questionnaires independently of each other. We would prefer that the completed questionnaire not be shown to the partner, except for questions 28, 29 and 30, concerning income, where the husband and wife should work out the questions together.
3. The wife should fill out the questionnaire which has the extra section concerning "Home Management Practices" attached to the back.
4. After completing your own questionnaire, seal it in one of the small envelopes; then put the small envelopes of both husband and wife in the large envelope.

(Those living in the Trailer Camp should turn the questionnaire in at the Trailer Office without postage. The Office will see that it is placed in the box to which we have already addressed it: (Lois Pratt, L-7).)

Those living in Lansing or East Lansing should put the business reply envelope in any mail box, (addressed to Dr. Judson T. Landis, Department of Sociology and Anthropology, Michigan State College, East Lansing, Michigan.)

5. Please answer each question.

The completed questionnaire should reflect your own reaction.

-
1. a. Husband..... b. Wife..... (Check one)
 2. Number of children.....
 3. Are you a veteran? a. Yes..... b. No.....
 4. Is wife working outside home? a. Yes..... b. No..... c. If working, number of hours per week.....
 5. Are you attending college? a. Yes..... b. No.....

6. Year in college, if attending: a. Freshman.....; b. Sophomore.....; c. Junior.....; d. Senior.....; e. Graduate.....; f. Special.....
7. If not in college, highest grade completed.....
8. Age when married.....
9. How long have you been married? years; months.
10. Length of acquaintance before marriage: years; months.
11. How long did you date your spouse before marriage? years; months.
12. Were you engaged? a. Yes..... b. No.....
13. If engaged, how long? years; months; or weeks.
14. Under what circumstances (where and how) did you your first meet your spouse?
15. How close did you live to your spouse's family when your dating began?
If in same town, how many blocks..... or miles?
If in different town, how many miles?.....
- 16x. Before coming to college did you and your spouse ever have a place where you could live alone?
a. Yes..... b. No.....
If so, how long? weeks; months; years.
- 16y. How close did you live to your spouse's family before coming to college?
a. If in same town, (1) how many blocks..... or (2) miles or (3) same house?
b. If in different town, how many miles?.....
- 16z. If you lived in same house with your spouse's family, how long? weeks; months; years.
17. Where do you live now? (Check one): a. Trailer camp.....; b. Barracks.....; c. At home with parents.....; d. Your own home.....; e. Your own apartment.....; f. Single room.....
18. How long have you lived there?.....
19. Are your parents living? (Check): a. Both living.....; b. One living.....; c. Both deceased.....
20. Your parents are (were): a. Married.....; b. Divorced.....; c. Separated.....
21. What is (was) the religious preference of your parents? (Check):
1) Father: a. Protestant b. Catholic c. Jewish d. Other e. None
2) Mother: a. Protestant b. Catholic c. Jewish d. Other e. None
22. Is (was) your father a church member? a. Yes b. No
Is (was) your mother a church member? a. Yes b. No

23. How many brothers and sisters do you have? a. Brothers _____; b. Sisters _____
24. Your brothers and sisters attend or are members of the following faiths: (Give numbers that attend or are members of each faith).
- Protestant _____
 - Catholic _____
 - Jewish _____
 - Other _____
 - None _____
25. Your own church preference is: a. Protestant _____
- Catholic _____
 - Jewish _____
 - Other _____
 - None _____
26. Are you a church member? a. Yes _____ b. No _____
27. In what faith do you plan to bring up your children? (Check):
- Protestant faith _____
 - Catholic faith _____
 - Jewish faith _____
 - Other faith _____
 - Uncertain _____
 - None _____
28. Our monthly income is \$ _____
29. We obtain the following amounts of income from these sources:
- | | | | |
|--------------------------|----------|----------------------------|----------|
| a. G. I. Pay | \$ _____ | d. Deductions from Savings | \$ _____ |
| b. Husband working | \$ _____ | e. Borrowing | \$ _____ |
| c. Wife working | \$ _____ | f. Help from parents | \$ _____ |
| g. Other (Specify) _____ | | | \$ _____ |
30. On a monthly basis, it is spent as follows:
- | | | | |
|-----------------------|----------|--------------------------|----------|
| a. Rent and utilities | \$ _____ | d. Recreation | \$ _____ |
| b. Food | \$ _____ | e. Increase in Savings | \$ _____ |
| c. Clothing | \$ _____ | f. Other (Specify) _____ | \$ _____ |
31. a. Check one statement which most nearly describes your present agreement on spending the family income:
- We agree almost all the time _____
 - We agree most of the time _____
 - We almost never agree _____
 - We agree half the time _____
 - We seldom agree _____
- b. In managing the money, what does your spouse do that causes greatest irritation to you?
- c. Who takes the greater responsibility for spending the money in your home? Check):
- Husband _____
 - Wife _____
 - About equal _____
- d. Do you follow a definite plan or budget to make the money stretch? 1) Yes _____ 2) No _____

e. Which of the following steps do you take to make the money stretch?

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1) Do home canning | List others: |
| 2) Have own garden | 6) |
| 3) Hitchhike | 7) |
| 4) Shop cut-rate stores | 8) |
| 5) Eat home, whenever possible | 9) |

f. If the family income were larger, what would you spend it for?
(List in order of importance).

- | | |
|---------|---------|
| 1. | 2. |
| 3. | 4. |

32. a. Check one statement which most nearly describes your present adjustment in regard to the training and discipline of your children:

No children.....(If no children, check and go to question 33a.)

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1) We agree almost all the time | 3) We agree half the time |
| 2) We agree most of the time | 4) We seldom agree |
| 5) We almost never agree | |

b. In the training and discipline of your children, what does your spouse do that causes greatest irritation to you?

c. What problem(s) do you have in the training and discipline of your children which you find difficulty in discussing with your spouse?

d. Who takes the greater responsibility for training and discipline of the children?

- | | | |
|-----------------|--------------|---------------------|
| 1) Husband..... | 2) Wife..... | 3) About equal..... |
|-----------------|--------------|---------------------|

33. a. Check one statement which most nearly describes your present in-law relationship:

- | | |
|--------------------|---------------|
| 1) excellent | 3) fair |
| 2) good | 4) poor |
| 5) very poor | |

b. In in-law relationships, what does your spouse do which causes greatest irritation to you?

c. What problem(s) do you have in in-law relationships which you find difficulty in discussing with your spouse?

d. What things (if any) do your in-laws do which cause great irritation to you?

e. What has helped you most in getting along with your in-laws?

f. What do you like best about your in-laws?

g. If there is in-law friction, in what relationship is it? (Check):

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1) Husband - Mother-in-law | 5) Wife - Mother-in-law |
| 2) Husband - Father-in-law | 6) Wife - Father-in-law |
| 3) Husband - Brother-in-law | 7) Wife - Brother-in-law |
| 4) Husband - Sister-in-law | 8) Wife - Sister-in-law |

34. a. Check one statement which most nearly describes your present adjustment in sex relations:

- 1) excellent _____
- 2) good _____
- 3) fair _____
- 4) poor _____
- 5) very poor _____

b. What one thing could you have been told before marriage which would have helped you make a better adjustment in sex relations?

c. What problems have you had with your spouse which have hindered your adjustment in the sex area?

d. In this area, is your spouse about as responsive as you would wish? 1) Yes_____ No_____ If "No," 2) Too responsive_____, or 3) Not responsive enough_____?

e. Give any other information which you feel will be of value to those helping prepare young people for marriage?

35x. a. Check one statement which most nearly describes your present agreement on religion:

- 1) excellent _____
- 2) good _____
- 3) fair _____
- 4) poor _____
- 5) very poor _____

b. Is yours a mixed religious marriage? 1) Yes_____ 2) No_____ If so, what special problems (if any) have you had because of this?

c. What does your spouse do in the religion area which causes irritation to you?

d. Is your spouse about as religious as you would wish? 1) Yes_____ 2) No_____ If "No," 2) Too religious_____, or 3) Not religious enough_____?

35y. a. Check one statement which most nearly describes your present agreement on the choice of mutual friends:

- 1) We agree almost all the time _____ 3) We agree half the time _____
- 2) We agree most of the time _____ 4) We seldom agree _____
- 5) We almost never agree _____

b. What does your spouse do in associating with mutual friends that causes greatest irritation to you?

c. Do you have enough friends to suit you? 1) Yes_____ 2) No_____

d. Who takes the initiative in making friends? (Check):

- 1) Husband_____ 2) Wife_____ 3) About equal_____

36. a. Check one statement which most nearly describes your present agreement on social activities and recreation:

- 1) We agree almost all the time
- 2) We agree most of the time
- 3) We agree half the time
- 4) We seldom agree
- 5) We almost never agree

b. In the area of social activities and recreation, how does your spouse irritate you the most?

c. What social activities or recreations have you dropped since marriage because your spouse is not interested in them?

d. What social activities or recreations have you been able to get your spouse to take up which he (she) did not engage in before marriage?

e. Does your spouse have too many outside activities (that do not include you) to suit you?

- 1) Yes..... 2) No.....

37. Rank from most serious to least serious in causing discord in your home, the following areas:
(That is, number the most serious area 1, etc.)

- | | |
|---|---|
| a. () Religion | f. () In-law relationships |
| b. () Social Activities and Recreation | g. () Choice of mutual friends |
| c. () Spending the family income | h. () Division of work in the home |
| d. () Sex relations | i. () |
| e. () Training and disciplining the children | (List and rank any other area causing discord). |

38. How serious a problem would you rate the area which you have ranked number 1 in question 37?
(Check):

- | | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| a) extremely serious | d) not very serious |
| b) quite serious | e) trivial |
| c) moderately serious | |

39x. Have you ever considered separating from your spouse? Check):

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| a) Have never considered it | c) Somewhat seriously |
| b) Not seriously | d) Seriously |

39y. Check the statement which most nearly describes your marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------|-----------------------|
| a) Very happy | d) Unhappy |
| b) Happy | e) Very unhappy |
| c) Average | |

40. Knowing what you know now, would you marry before finishing college if you were unmarried?

- a. Yes..... b. No..... c. Uncertain..... Comments.....

41. Are you expecting a child? a. Yes b. No
42. If not, do you intend to have a child before the husband completes his college education? (More children if you have one or more now).
a. Yes b. No c. Uncertain Comments
43. Would it be necessary for you and your spouse to discontinue schooling if you were to have a baby?
a. Yes b. No Comments
44. If you have children, what special problems have they created for you in your present living arrangement?
46. In his (her) relationships with other students, do you think your spouse conducts himself (herself) as a married adult should? a. Yes b. No
Comments
47. (Husband) What one thing does your wife do which makes it hard for you to do your school work?
48. (Wife) What one thing does your husband do which makes it hard for you in your present living arrangement?
49. (Husband) Do you feel that your wife is a help to you in your efforts to get a college degree?
a. Yes b. No Comments
50. (Wife) Do you feel that your husband appreciates your sacrifice while he is in school?
a. Yes b. No Comments
51. (Wife) Do you feel the sacrifice is worth while? a. Yes b. No
Why?
52. What are the most discouraging aspects of a married student's life?
53. What are the chief advantages of being married while going to school?
54. If a friend of yours felt he had found the one he wanted to marry, and should ask you about the advisability of getting married while in college, what would you tell him? a. Get married;
b. Stay single; c. Uncertain; Comments
55. In your marriage, have you ever felt the need for a conference with a marriage counselor?
a. Yes b. No Comments

56. (If Yes to question 55), in what areas? Check): a. Handling the income.....; b. In-law relationships.....; c. Sex relations.....; d. Child training.....; e. Religion.....; f. Mutual friends.....; g. Social activities and recreation.....; h. Other.....
Comments

57. Do you think M.S.C. should employ a regular trained marriage counselor as a part of the counselling or guidance staff? a. Yes..... b. No..... c. Uncertain..... Comments.....

58. If you had known before marriage that it would be necessary to live in your present place of residence, would you have married? a. Yes..... b. No..... c. Uncertain.....
Comments

59. What specific things should the college do to make life happier: (List in order of importance).

(In the trailer camp):

(Off-campus students):

- | | |
|---------|---------|
| 1. | 1. |
| 2. | 2. |
| 3. | 3. |
| 4. | 4. |
| 5. | 5. |

(Trailer camp couples answer questions 60 and 61.)

60. What is the most annoying thing about living in the trailer camp?

61. What do you like most about living in the trailer camp?

62. Give any other suggestions which you would like passed on to the administration concerning the college's responsibility to married students.

63. (Wife only) If the college should sponsor special non-credit classes for wives, in what areas would you be most interested? (Check three most interested in.)

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| a. Music and art appreciation | j. World events |
| b. Story telling for children | k. Literature |
| c. Children's books and toys | l. Philosophy |
| d. Religious education | m. Sociology |
| e. Consumer education | n. Psychology |
| f. Marriage adjustment | o. Meal preparation |
| g. Child training | p. Weaving |
| h. Furnishing a home | q. Home management |
| i. Buying insurance | r. Clothing |
| | s. Sewing |

64. Would you attend these classes if they were offered? a. Yes..... b. No.....

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Bernard, William S. "Student Attitudes on Marriage and the Family," American Sociological Review, 1938, pp. 354-361.
- Burgess, E. W. and
Cottrell, Leonard S. ... Predicting Success or Failure in Marriage, New York, 1939.
- Cantril, Hadley Gauging Public Opinion, Princeton, 1944.
- Davis, Allison,
Gardner, Burleigh B.,
and Mary B. Deep South, Chicago, 1941.
- Davis, Katherine B. Factors in the Sex Life of Twenty-two Hundred Women, New York, 1929.
- Editors Newsweek Magazine, July 7, 1947, p. 88.
- Hart, Hornell, and
Shields, W. "Happiness in relation to age at marriage," Journal of Social Hygiene, 1926, Vol. 12, pp 403-408.
- Kirkpatrick, C. "Factors in Marital Adjustment," American Journal of Sociology, 1937, Vol. 43, pp 270-283.
- Landis, Judson T. "Length of Time Required to Achieve Adjustment in Marriage," American Sociological Review, Vol. XI, No. 6, December 1946, pp 666-677.

BIBLIOGRAPHY
(Continued)

Lundberg, Ferdinand

and Farnham, Marynia F.,

M. D. Modern Woman: The Lost Sex, New York,
1947, condensed in Omnibook Magazine,
November 1947, pp 59-98.

Lynd, Robert S. and

Helen M. Middletown In Transition, New York, 1937.

Schuetz, Alfred "The Homecomer," American Journal of Sociology,
Vol. 50, pp 369-376.

Terman, Lewis M. Psychological Factors in Marital Happiness,
New York, 1938.

Wallace, Henry A.

and Snedecor, George .. Correlation and Machine Calculation, Ames,
Iowa, 1931.

Waller, Willard The Family, A Dynamic Interpretation,
New York, 1938.

Woodhouse, C. G. "A study of 250 Successful Families,"
Social Forces, 1930, Vol. 8, pp 511-532.

ROOM USE ONLY

Aug 3 '48
FEB 2 1962
ROOM USE ONLY
NOV 19 1962
Mar 10 '50
Apr 20 '49
JUL 29 1963
No 19 '52
OCT 29 1963
Ja 31 '53
MAR 9 1964
Mr 7 '53
MAR 1 1964
Oct 29 '54
NOV 2 1964
Jun 3 '58
FEB 2 1967
Dec 2 '58
snag 2-2-67 SRT
28 Sep 59
DCT 2 5 1960 M
MAR 11 1967
NOV 21 1967 154
MAY 29 1961
MAY 13 1966 134
JUL 17 1969
MAY 1 1970 208
MAY 12 1970 262
MAY 20 1970
JUL 24 1961
MAY 11 1961
DEC 12 1961
MAY 17 1962
ret 6-6-61
snag 6-20-61
snag 7-19-61
11-28-61
215T